

## VITALI RETŠNOI

Vector fields and  
Lie group representations







# VITALI RETŠNOI

Vector fields and  
Lie group representations



Faculty of Mathematics and Computer Science, University of Tartu, Tartu, Estonia  
Dissertation has been accepted for the commencement of the degree of Doctor of Philosophy (Ph.D.) in mathematics on October 1, 2012, by the Council of the Institute of Mathematics, Faculty of Mathematics and Computer Science, University of Tartu.

Supervisor:

Prof. Emer. Mairo Rahula, D.Sc.  
University of Tartu,  
Tartu, Estonia

Opponents:

Prof. Vladimir Balan, Ph.D.  
University Politehnica of Bucharest  
Bucharest, Romania

Assoc. Prof. Emer. Kaarin Riives-Kaagjärv, Cand.Sc.  
Estonian University of Life Sciences  
Tartu, Estonia

Commencement will take place on November 16, 2012, at 14.15 in Liivi 2-403.

Publication of this dissertation has been granted by the Estonian Doctoral School of Mathematics and Statistics.



ISSN 1024-4212  
ISBN 978-9949-32-144-5 (print)  
ISBN 978-9949-32-145-2 (pdf)

Copyright: Vitali Retšnoi, 2012

University of Tartu Press  
[www.tyk.ee](http://www.tyk.ee)  
Order No. 517

# Contents

<b>Acknowledgments</b>	<b>7</b>
<b>List of original publications</b>	<b>9</b>
<b>Introduction</b>	<b>11</b>
General background . . . . .	11
Short review and technical notes . . . . .	14
<b>1 Prerequisites</b>	<b>17</b>
1.1 Preliminaries from linear algebra . . . . .	17
1.2 Vector fields, Lie brackets, flows and invariants . . . . .	20
1.3 Differential forms . . . . .	21
<b>2 Lie derivatives in nonholonomic basis</b>	<b>23</b>
2.1 $\varphi$ -related tensor fields . . . . .	23
2.2 Basic properties of $\varphi$ -related tensor fields . . . . .	25
2.3 $a$ -related tensor fields . . . . .	30
2.4 Lie derivative . . . . .	31
2.5 Nonholonomic basis . . . . .	36
2.6 Derivation formulas . . . . .	38
2.7 Lie derivatives in nonholonomic and holonomic bases . . . . .	40
2.8 The case of constant matrix $C$ in derivation formulas . . . . .	42
2.9 Integration of tensor fields . . . . .	44
2.10 Conclusion . . . . .	50
<b>3 Lie group representations</b>	<b>51</b>
3.1 Generalized Leibniz rule . . . . .	51
3.2 Tangent group $TG$ . . . . .	53
3.3 Basic formula of Lie group representation . . . . .	57
3.4 Action of Lie group on itself . . . . .	59
<b>4 The structure of Jet space</b>	<b>61</b>
4.1 Jet space $\mathcal{J}_{1,1}$ . . . . .	61
4.2 Jet spaces $\mathcal{J}_{2,1}$ and $\mathcal{J}_{n,1}$ . . . . .	69
4.3 Jet spaces $\mathcal{J}_{1,2}$ and $\mathcal{J}_{1,m}$ . . . . .	72

---

4.4	The general case $\mathcal{J}_{n,m}$ . . . . .	72
4.5	Total differentiation under jet composition . . . . .	73
4.5.1	Statement of the problem . . . . .	73
4.5.2	The intermediate space . . . . .	76
4.5.3	Composition of pure jets . . . . .	77
4.5.4	Chain rule for double jet composition . . . . .	79
4.5.5	Invertible jets . . . . .	82
4.6	Conclusion . . . . .	82
	<b>Bibliography</b>	<b>85</b>
	<b>Summary (in Estonian)</b>	<b>87</b>
	<b>Index</b>	<b>89</b>
	<b>Attached original publication</b>	<b>91</b>
	<b>Curriculum vitae (in English)</b>	<b>103</b>
	<b>Curriculum vitae (in Estonian)</b>	<b>104</b>

# Acknowledgments

First and foremost, I would like to express my deepest gratitude to my supervisor professor Maido Rahula for his permanent support, guidance and fruitful academic cooperation throughout all these years of my university studies in mathematics. His lectures and scientific consultations helped me to realize the beauty and charm of mathematics.

I would also like to acknowledge all academic personnel in the Faculty of Mathematics and Computer Science at the University of Tartu for an excellent scientific and teaching activity on different grade levels.

I would like to thank my colleagues in the Centre of Real Sciences at the TTK University of Applied Sciences, who have shown good support and understanding to my studies during the last two years.

The highest gratitude goes to my family, especially to my beloved wife Kersti and our most beautiful daughters Kristina and Maria Victoria for their support, patience and love.

This research was undertaken with the financial support of the Estonian Ministry of Education and Research (target finance grant SF0180039s08), Estonian Science Foundation (grant nr. 5281), Centre for Nonlinear Studies (Tallinn), and the Estonian Doctoral School in Mathematics and Statistics.



# List of original publications

This Thesis is based on the following papers:

1. M. Rahula, V. Retšnoi, *Adjoint representations and movements*, Proc. AGMP, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, Heidelberg, 2009, 161 - 170.
2. M. Rahula, V. Retšnoi, *Total differentiation under jet composition*, Proc. AGMP, Journ. of Nonlin. Math. Ph., 2006, 102-109.
3. V. Retšnoi, *Integration of tensor fields*, BSG Proc., edited by Balkan Society of Geometers (to appear).

Other publications by the author:

4. M. Rahula, V. Retšnoi, *Dual structures: floors and jets*, Proc. Intern. Geom. Center, **1(1-2)** (2008), 131-154 (in Russian).
5. V. Retšnoi, *Existence theorems for commutative diagrams*, Lobachevskii Journal of Mathematics, **17** (2005), 211-228.



# Introduction

## General background

One of the most significant tools in differential geometry and global analysis, in continuous environment mechanics and dynamical systems is the notion of vector field. The following concepts are related to vector fields (some of them more studied others less):

1. trajectories and flows, interaction of flows;
2. phase portrait, gas-liquid flow, curls, turbulence, shock waves, separatrices and attractors;
3. dragging of tensor fields (including functions, vector fields and differential forms) along a flow;
4. coordinate-free differentiation of tensor fields, Lie derivatives, Lie-Cartan calculus;
5. linear vector fields, linear approximation of non-linear flows;
6. projective and projectable vector fields;
7. Lie groups and their representations, group operators;
8. nonholonomic object and nonholonomic basis, derivation formulas;
9. connections in bundles, curvature theory;
10. integration of tensor fields, differential equations with Lie derivatives;
11. symmetries and invariants, stability and conservation laws;
12. exponential law in jet space;
13. operators of total differentiation and map composition;
14. the study of motions: transformations of motions, motions of higher orders.

The topics 1–7 have been widely researched, cf. [1]–[14], [23]–[25], but the topics 8–14 are investigated a little. A systematical study of them is undertaken in [15] and [16], and in the monograph [2]. The author of this thesis took part in the preparation of the monograph. His contribution is contained in the topics 10, 12 and 13, see [17]–[20]. The paper [17] is attached to this thesis.

Let us introduce some well-known facts in the form convenient in what follows. Any vector can be interpreted as a stop-frame of a point moving along own its trajectory through space, and any vector field as a stop-frame of a flow generated by this field. Let  $M$  be a smooth manifold, and let  $X$  be a smooth vector field on  $M$ . Therefore a flow  $a_t = \exp tX$  as a one-parameter group of transformations of  $M$  is associated with  $X$ . Choosing local coordinates  $u^i$  on a neighborhood  $U \subset M$ , the flow  $a_t$  is determined by the system of first-order ordinary differential equations (ODEs)

$$(u^i)' = x^i(u), \quad (1)$$

where the prime denotes differentiation with respect to a time-parameter  $t$ , and  $x^i$  are components of the vector field  $X$  at a point  $u \in U$ . More precisely, the flow  $a_t$  is a local pseudogroup of local transformations of  $M$ , because the theorem of uniqueness and existence of solutions of the system (1) has a local character. Such a relation between the local and the global should be kept in mind.

In the flow  $a_t$  points move along their own trajectories, and functions are dragged according to the composition law:

$$f \rightsquigarrow f_t = f \circ a_t.$$

Under some conditions of smoothness and convergence a dragged function  $f_t$  can be expanded in a Maclaurin series in terms of the powers of a parameter  $t$ :

$$f_t = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} f^{(k)} \frac{t^k}{k!},$$

where  $f^{(k)} = X^k f$ ,  $k = 0, 1, 2, \dots$ . Moreover, one can consider a dragging of a smooth tensor field  $S$  of a general type  $(p, q)$  along the flow  $a_t$  of  $X$ , described by a Lie-Maclaurin series

$$S_t = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} S^{(k)} \frac{t^k}{k!},$$

with Lie derivatives  $S^{(k)} = \mathcal{L}_X^{(k)} S$  as coefficients, where  $k = 0, 1, 2, \dots$

The notion of Lie derivatives is coordinate-free, but it is possible to calculate them in any local coordinate system. Such calculations are carried out in a natural basis, i.e., in a frame and coframe consisting of partial derivative operators and differentials of coordinate functions, respectively. Therefore, the aim of this thesis is to develop Lie derivatives of tensor fields and their applications in a nonholonomic basis. The nonholonomy object (J. A. Schouten, [24]) appearing in the calculation formulas allows us to apply this technique to the theory of Lie groups. In particular,

the structure constants are precisely the nonholonomy object of the left- or right-invariant basis in a Lie group.

The nonholonomy object is also important in the theory of connections in fiber bundles. The connection in fiber bundle  $\pi : M_1 \rightarrow M$ , with a smooth manifold  $M$  as its base, is determined by defining an  $n$ -dimensional horizontal distribution  $\Delta_h$  supplemental to a  $r$ -dimensional vertical distribution  $\Delta_v = \ker T\pi$  on a manifold  $M_1$ , where  $\dim M = n$  and  $\dim M_1 = n + r$ . It means that in  $M_1$  there is defined the structure  $\Delta_h \oplus \Delta_v$ , and the nonholonomy object in this structure are decomposed on subobjects. In the adopted basis are defined two subobjects – one of them determines transferring of fibers (an object of connection) and another one a curvature of the space (an object of curvature). In the case of a tangent bundle this structure underlies in the tensor analysis and covariant differentiation.

In this work the following situation is considered. Let  $X$  be a smooth vector field with canonical parameter  $s$  on a smooth manifold  $M$ , and suppose  $f$  is a smooth function on  $M$ . Let us form an infinite sequence  $F = (f, f', f'', \dots)$  consisting of  $f$  and its derivatives of all orders with respect to  $X$ . Then there is defined a triplet  $(X, s, F)$  on  $M$ . All possible triplets of such kind on manifolds form a category. In particular, two triples  $(X, s, F)$  and  $(Y, \tilde{s}, \tilde{F})$  on manifolds  $M$  and  $\tilde{M}$ , respectively, are linked together by a morphism  $\varphi : M \rightarrow \tilde{M}$  that is a smooth map for which  $s = \tilde{s} \circ \varphi$ ,  $F = \tilde{F} \circ \varphi$ , and  $X$  and  $Y$  are  $\varphi$ -related vector fields, i.e., for any smooth function  $g$  on  $\tilde{M}$  the equality  $X(g \circ \varphi) = (Yg) \circ \varphi$  is valid. In the category of triplets  $(X, s, F)$  the terminal object is precisely the triplet  $(D, t, U)$ , where  $D$  is the total differentiation operator (TDO) in the space of infinite jets  $\mathcal{J}_{1,1}$ ,  $t$  is a parameter (time) and  $U$  is a set of fiber coordinates  $u, u', u'', \dots$ . Recall that the term *terminal object* refers that there exists exactly one morphism from each object  $(X, s, F)$  to  $(D, t, U)$ .

In the jet space  $\mathcal{J}_{1,1}$  there is defined an *exponential law* that appears in the following three implications (in matrix notations):

$$U' = CU \quad \Longrightarrow \quad U_t = e^{tC}U \quad \Longrightarrow \quad I = e^{-tC}U, \quad (\text{I})$$

$$\omega' = C\omega \quad \Longrightarrow \quad \omega_t = e^{tC}\omega \quad \Longrightarrow \quad dI = e^{-tC}\omega, \quad (\text{II})$$

$$\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial U}\right)' = -\frac{\partial}{\partial U}C \quad \Longrightarrow \quad \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial U}\right)_t = \frac{\partial}{\partial U}e^{-tC} \quad \Longrightarrow \quad \frac{\partial}{\partial I} = \frac{\partial}{\partial U}e^{tC}. \quad (\text{III})$$

The implication (I) determines invariants  $I$  of the TDO  $D$  that are transformed by  $\varphi$  to the invariants  $I \circ \varphi = e^{-sC}F$  of  $X$  on  $M$ . The implication (II) establishes the connection between the differentials  $dI$  and Cartan forms  $\omega$  defined in  $\mathcal{J}_{1,1}$ . The forms  $\omega = dU - U'dt$  are transformed by  $\varphi$  to the forms  $\omega \circ T\varphi = dF - F'ds$  on  $M$ . The implication (III) determines infinitesimal symmetries of the operator  $D$  and thus gives the rule for construction of corresponding infinitesimal symmetries for the vector field  $X$  on  $M$ . All implications (I)–(III) can be naturally extended on a jet space  $\mathcal{J}_{n,m}$  by using multi-indices technique.

Finally, the following situation is considered: analogously to the process when a smooth map induces an infinite jet, the composition of smooth maps induces a

composition of jets. The problem is how to define a recurrence formula for jet composition in such a way that the definition does not depend on a choice of maps. The problem leads to another question – how the corresponding TDOs and Cartan forms are related under the jet composition. The answer is given in Chapter 4, see Propositions 4.1–4.12, in the form of convenient recurrence formulas.

## Short review and technical notes

In Chapter 1 some basic notions from tensor algebra and global analysis are introduced for the purpose of having a complete picture of the subject. In particular, for a linear map  $f : V_1 \rightarrow V_2$  from one vector space to another contravariant tensors of a type  $(p, 0)$  (including vectors) are transformed from  $V_1$  to  $V_2$  (from left to right) and covariant tensors of a type  $(0, q)$  (including covectors) from the dual space  $V_2^*$  to the dual space  $V_1^*$  (from right to left). It means that for a  $(p, 0)$ -tensor in  $V_1$  or  $(0, q)$ -tensor in  $V_2^*$  the corresponding tensors  $f$ -related to them are determined uniquely. But for  $f$ -related tensors  $S$  and  $\tilde{S}$  of a mixed type  $(p, q)$  this claim is not true, because we can not express the coefficients of  $\tilde{S}$  in terms of coefficients of  $S$ , and vice versa. The notion of  $f$ -related tensors allows us further to define  $\varphi$ -related tensor fields for a smooth map  $\varphi$  between smooth manifolds, and then Lie derivatives. Some basic properties of vector fields and differential forms on smooth manifolds are also presented.

In Chapter 2, a special attention is paid to the notion of  $\varphi$ -related tensor fields on smooth manifolds, which allows us to define a dragging of tensor fields (including vector fields and differential forms) in a flow  $a_t = \exp tX$  of a vector field  $X$ . Then there are can be defined Lie derivatives of tensor fields with respect to the vector field  $X$ . Also Lie differentiation in nonholonomic basis is developed, where an important role is played by derivation formulas together with the nonholonomy object. Finally, the integration of tensor fields as a reverse process to the Lie differentiation is introduced. A few geometrical examples included in the text clarify the topic being discussed.

Chapter 3 is devoted to the theory of Lie group representations. Considering vector fields as infinitesimal generators of flows on a manifold  $M$ , the Lie derivative is an infinitesimal version of a representation of a diffeomorphism group on tensor fields. In this Section the basic properties of a tangent group  $TG$  of a Lie group  $G$  are considered. The formulas for left- and right-invariant bases, and for operators of adjoint representations are derived. Some of these formulas are discussed for linear group  $GL(2, \mathbb{R})$  in the original publication [17] attached to this thesis, see page 91.

Chapter 4 is devoted to the structure of jet space  $\mathcal{J}_{n,m}$  of infinite jets of smooth maps  $\mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$ . We begin with the case  $\mathcal{J}_{1,1}$ , where TDO  $D$  and Cartan forms  $\omega$  are defined. The emergence of implications (I), (II) and (III) is explained. Then the notions of TDO and Cartan forms together with these implications are naturally generalized to the general case  $\mathcal{J}_{n,m}$  by using multi-indices. A special attention

is paid to the coupling of TDOs and Cartan forms under a jet composition. The above-mentioned Propositions containing recurrence formulas are proved.

We will use the following conventions for the rest of the thesis.

1. We use the *Einstein summation*, i.e., the convention that repeated indices are implicitly summed over. Every time when the summation in an expression must be made over an index which occurs twice, once as a superscript and once as a subscript, we use the Einstein summation convention. Unless we specify otherwise, any index that is to be summed over we write in the upper position. For example, using Einstein summation,

$$e_i x^i = \sum_i e_i x^i \quad \text{or} \quad a_k^i a_j^k = \sum_k a_k^i a_j^k.$$

2. The row index of a matrix is written as a superscript while the column index is written as a subscript, so that the general term  $a_j^i$  in matrix  $A = (a_j^i)$  denotes the element in the  $i$ -th row and  $j$ -th column in  $A$ .

3. The smoothness of functions, vector fields and any tensor fields means that the relevant objects occurring will be assumed to be differentiable of sufficiently high class  $C^p$  or, if it is necessary, even  $C^\infty$  or  $C^\omega$ . It is assumed that tensor fields are sufficiently smooth so that derivatives can be taken.

4. When it does not lead to misunderstandings, we use a prime in order to denote the Lie derivative with respect to the fixed vector field  $X$ :  $S' = \mathcal{L}_X S$ , where  $S$  is an arbitrary smooth tensor field on a manifold.

5. We use the following rule: *summation excludes differentiation*. This means that the expression  $X_i x^j$  denotes the differentiation of a function  $x^j$  with respect to a vector field  $X_i$ , while the expression  $X_i x^i$  denotes, according to the Einstein summation convention, the linear combination of vector fields  $X_i$  with the coefficients  $x^i$ .

6. The most essential formulas for the theory are framed in the text.



# Chapter 1

## Prerequisites

We begin with some basic concepts from multi-linear algebra (vectors, covectors, general tensors of a mixed type, their transformations under a linear map  $f$  between vector spaces,  $f$ -related tensors etc.), which allow us further to define  $\varphi$ -related tensors on manifolds for  $\varphi$  being a smooth map between smooth manifolds. The notion of  $\varphi$ -related tensors is important in the definition of the Lie derivative on manifolds, which is the key concept for this thesis. Then smooth manifolds are considered, and some basic properties of vector fields and differential forms are introduced in such notations that turn out to be very useful in what follows (cf. [10], [11]).

### 1.1 Preliminaries from linear algebra

Suppose  $V$  is an  $n$ -dimensional vector space over the field  $\mathbb{R}$ , and let  $V^*$  be its dual space. Let in  $V$  and  $V^*$  a dual basis  $(e, e^*)$  be given. The frame  $e$  is an  $n$ -dimensional row-matrix, i.e.,  $e = (e_i)$ ,  $i = 1, \dots, n$ , and coframe  $e^*$  is an  $n$ -dimensional column-matrix, i.e.,  $e^* = (e^j)$ ,  $j = 1, \dots, n$ . The duality of the basis  $(e, e^*)$  means that  $e^*(e) = E$ , where  $E$  is a unit matrix, or, what is equivalent,  $e^j(e_i) = \delta_i^j$ , where  $\delta_i^j$  is the *Kronecker delta*, i.e.

$$\delta_i^j = \begin{cases} 1, & \text{if } i = j \\ 0, & \text{if } i \neq j \end{cases} .$$

Any vector  $X \in V$  and any covector  $\Phi \in V^*$  can be presented in terms of the given basis as<sup>1</sup>

$$X = e_i x^i, \quad \Phi = \varphi_j e^j.$$

In matrix notation,  $X = ex$  and  $\Phi = \varphi e^*$ , where  $x = (x^i)$  is an  $n$ -dimensional column matrix of components of the vector  $X$  in the frame  $e$  and  $\varphi = (\varphi_i)$  is an  $n$ -dimensional row matrix of components of the covector  $\Phi$  in the coframe  $e^*$ . The action of  $\Phi$  on  $X$  is  $\Phi(X) = \varphi_i x^i$  or  $\Phi(X) = \varphi x$ .

---

<sup>1</sup>According to the Einstein summation convention, see Introduction.

A  $q$ -covariant and  $p$ -contravariant tensor (briefly, a  $(p, q)$ -tensor)  $S$  is defined as an element of the tensor space

$$(\otimes^p V) \otimes (\otimes^q V^*) = \underbrace{V \otimes \cdots \otimes V}_p \otimes \underbrace{V^* \otimes \cdots \otimes V^*}_q.$$

Let in the spaces  $V$  and  $V^*$  a dual basis  $(e, e^*)$  be given. Then a frame in the space of all  $(p, q)$ -tensors  $(\otimes^p V) \otimes (\otimes^q V^*)$  is given by

$$e_{i_1} \otimes \cdots \otimes e_{i_p} \otimes e^{j_1} \otimes \cdots \otimes e^{j_q}, \quad 1 \leq i_0, \dots, i_p, j_0, \dots, j_q \leq n,$$

and any tensor  $S$  is determined by its coefficients  $s_{j_1 \dots j_q}^{i_1 \dots i_p}$  as

$$S = e_{i_1} \otimes \cdots \otimes e_{i_p} s_{j_1 \dots j_q}^{i_1 \dots i_p} e^{j_1} \otimes \cdots \otimes e^{j_q}.$$

This is a real-valued multi-linear form. Its value on  $p$  covectors  $\Phi^1 = \varphi_{i_1}^1 e^{i_1}, \dots, \Phi^p = \varphi_{i_p}^p e^{i_p}$  and  $q$  vectors  $X_1 = e_{j_1} x_1^{j_1}, \dots, X_q = e_{j_q} x_q^{j_q}$  is defined by

$$S(\Phi^1, \dots, \Phi^p; X_1, \dots, X_q) = \varphi_{i_1}^1 \cdots \varphi_{i_p}^p s_{j_1 \dots j_q}^{i_1 \dots i_p} x_1^{j_1} \cdots x_q^{j_q}.$$

Moreover, the coefficients of  $S$  are given by the action of  $S$  on the basis:

$$s_{j_1 \dots j_q}^{i_1 \dots i_p} = S(e^{i_1}, \dots, e^{i_p}; e_{j_1}, \dots, e_{j_q}).$$

For instance, a vector  $X$  and covector  $\Phi$  are tensors of the type  $(1, 0)$  and  $(0, 1)$ , respectively. The expressions  $\Phi(X)$  and  $X(\Phi)$  are equivalent.

Let  $(e, e^*)$  and  $(\tilde{e}, \tilde{e}^*)$  be dual bases in the space  $V$ , and let the transformation of one to the other is determined by a regular matrix  $A = (a_j^i)$  of order  $n$  and its inverse  $A^{-1} = (\bar{a}_j^i)$ , such that

$$\tilde{e} = eA^{-1}, \quad \tilde{e}^* = Ae^*.$$

Then the coefficients of  $S$  are transformed according to the rule

$$\tilde{s}_{j_1 \dots j_q}^{i_1 \dots i_p} = a_{k_1}^{i_1} \cdots a_{k_p}^{i_p} s_{l_1 \dots l_q}^{k_1 \dots k_p} \bar{a}_{j_1}^{l_1} \cdots \bar{a}_{j_q}^{l_q}. \quad (1.1)$$

For instance, for coefficients of a vector  $X = ex$  and covector  $\Phi = \varphi e^*$  we have the following transformation formulas:

$$\tilde{x} = Ax, \quad \tilde{\varphi} = \varphi A^{-1}.$$

For an *affinor* (tensor of type  $(1, 1)$ )  $S = ese^*$  the rule (1.1) implies

$$\tilde{s} = AsA^{-1}.$$

Note that, in general, it is impossible to write transformation formulas for coefficients of tensors of a mixed type  $(p, q)$  in matrix notations.

Let  $V_1$  and  $V_2$  be vector spaces of dimensions  $n$  and  $m$ , respectively, and let  $f : V_1 \rightarrow V_2$  be a linear map. Then under  $f$  vectors from  $V_1$  are being transformed to  $V_2$  (from left to right),  $X \mapsto Y = f(X)$ , and covectors are being transformed from  $V_2^*$  to  $V_1^*$  (from right to left),  $\Phi \mapsto \Phi \circ f$ . So the comap  $f^*$  is induced:

$$f^* : V_2^* \rightarrow V_1^* : \Phi \mapsto \Psi = \Phi \circ f.$$

Now suppose  $(e, e^*)$  and  $(\varepsilon, \varepsilon^*)$  are dual bases for the vector spaces  $V_1$  and  $V_2$ , respectively. In these bases  $f$  can be presented by some  $(m \times n)$ -matrix  $F = (f_i^\alpha)$ ,  $i = 1, \dots, n$ ;  $\alpha = 1, \dots, m$ , such that

$$f(e) = \varepsilon F, \quad \varepsilon^* \circ f = F e^*.$$

Given a linear map  $f$ , there exists a covector with vector values in the space  $V_2$ , briefly *vector-covector*, defined by

$$\mathcal{F} = \varepsilon F e^* \quad \text{or} \quad \mathcal{F} = \varepsilon_\alpha f_i^\alpha e^i. \quad (1.2)$$

Let  $X = ex \in V_1$  and  $\Psi = \psi e^* \in V_2^*$ . Then  $\mathcal{F}(X) = \varepsilon F x \in V_2$  and  $\Psi(\mathcal{F}) = \psi F e^* \in V_1^*$ . If  $f : X = ex \mapsto Y = \varepsilon y$  and  $f^* : \Psi = \psi e^* \mapsto \Phi = \varphi e^*$ , then  $y = Fx$  and  $\varphi = \psi F$ . So the components are related by  $y^\alpha = f_i^\alpha x^i$  and  $\varphi_i = \psi_\alpha f_i^\alpha$ .

The notion of the vector-covector  $\mathcal{F}$  is independent of a choice of a basis, so  $\mathcal{F}$  can be identified with the map  $f$ , although the matrix  $F$ , that depends on a choice of a basis, is presented in (1.2).

Let  $S$  and  $\tilde{S}$  be tensors of a type  $(p, q)$  in  $(\otimes^p V_1) \otimes (\otimes^q V_1^*)$  and  $(\otimes^p V_2) \otimes (\otimes^q V_2^*)$ , respectively.

**Definition 1.1.** Two tensors  $S$  and  $\tilde{S}$  are said to be *f-related* if for any set of  $p$  covectors  $\Psi^1, \dots, \Psi^p \in V_2^*$  and  $q$  vectors  $X_1, \dots, X_q \in V_1$  the equality

$$S(\Psi^1 \circ f, \dots, \Psi^p \circ f; X_1, \dots, X_q) = \tilde{S}(\Psi^1, \dots, \Psi^p; f(X_1), \dots, f(X_q)) \quad (1.3)$$

is valid.

Coefficients of *f*-related tensors  $S$  and  $\tilde{S}$  are related according to the formula

$$f_{i_1}^{\alpha_1} \dots f_{i_p}^{\alpha_p} s_{j_1 \dots j_q}^{i_1 \dots i_p} = \tilde{s}_{\beta_1 \dots \beta_q}^{\alpha_1 \dots \alpha_p} f_{j_1}^{\beta_1} \dots f_{j_q}^{\beta_q}. \quad (1.4)$$

Note that in general  $f$  transforms contravariant  $(p, 0)$ -tensors from  $V_1$  to  $V_2$  (from left to right) and covariant  $(0, q)$ -tensors from  $V_2^*$  to  $V_1^*$  (from right to left). It means that for a  $(p, 0)$ -tensor in  $V_1$  or  $(0, q)$ -tensor in  $V_2^*$  the corresponding *f*-related to them tensors are determined uniquely. But for *f*-related tensors  $S$  and  $\tilde{S}$  of a mixed type  $(p, q)$  this claim is not true, because we can not express coefficients of  $\tilde{S}$  in terms of coefficients of  $S$  and vice versa. This follows from (1.4), where the matrix  $F = (f_i^\alpha)$  is in general not invertible. The correspondence  $S \leftrightarrow \tilde{S}$  is one-to-one only under an isomorphism of vector spaces.

Nevertheless, the same tensor operations (tensor product, contraction, symmetrization, alternation and linear combinations with constant coefficients) over  $f$ -related tensors lead again to  $f$ -related tensors.

Let, for instance,  $f$  be an isomorphism between vector spaces  $V_1$  and  $V_2$ . Then there exists a one-to-one correspondence between  $f$ -related tensors  $S$  and  $\tilde{S}$ :

$$\tilde{S}_{j_1 \dots j_q}^{i_1 \dots i_p} = f_{\alpha_1}^{i_1} \dots f_{\alpha_p}^{i_p} S_{\beta_1 \dots \beta_q}^{\alpha_1 \dots \alpha_p} \bar{f}_{j_1}^{\beta_1} \dots \bar{f}_{j_q}^{\beta_q},$$

where the matrix  $F = (f_i^\alpha)$  is regular and matrix  $F^{-1} = (\bar{f}_i^\alpha)$  is its inverse.

## 1.2 Vector fields, Lie brackets, flows and invariants

Let  $M$  be a smooth manifold and let  $f$  be a smooth function on  $M$ . Then any *vector field*  $X$  on  $M$  is defined as a linear differential operator which assigns to  $f$  the function  $Xf$  which is the *derivative* of  $f$  with respect to  $X$ . As it was mentioned in Introduction, we use prime in order to denote the derivative with respect to the fixed vector field  $X$ :  $f' = Xf$ . By definition  $X$  satisfies the *Leibniz rule*

$$(fg)' = f'g + fg',$$

where  $f$  and  $g$  are arbitrary differentiable functions on  $M$ . The *differential* of  $f$  as a 1-form on  $M$  is defined by

$$df(X) = Xf.$$

The vector field  $X$  is called *smooth* if for any smooth function  $f$  its derivative  $f'$  is also smooth.

For any two vector fields  $X$  and  $Y$  their compositions  $X \circ Y$  and  $Y \circ X$  or, briefly,  $XY$  and  $YX$  do not in general satisfy the Leibniz rule and, thus, cannot be vector fields. But the operator

$$[X, Y] = XY - YX \tag{1.5}$$

is a vector field called a *Lie bracket* of the vector fields  $X$  and  $Y$ .

Any one-parametric group of transformations (diffeomorphisms)  $a_t : M \rightarrow M$  induces a *flow* in  $M$  – all points move along own trajectories and functions are dragged according to the composition law:

$$M \ni u \mapsto u_t = a_t(u), \quad f \mapsto f_t = f \circ a_t.$$

For any smooth function  $f$  on  $M$  the flow  $a_t$  gives rise to a smooth vector field  $X$  as follows:

$$Xf = (f \circ a_t)'_{t=0}.$$

Conversely, with any smooth vector field  $X$  on  $M$  a local one-parametric group of transformations  $a_t$  of  $M$  is associated. It is said to be the flow of  $X$ . In both cases we denote

$$a_t = \exp tX.$$

Under some conditions of smoothness and convergence, the dragged function  $f_t$  can be expanded in a *Maclaurin series* in terms of the group parameter  $t$  powers:

$$f_t = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} f^{(k)} \frac{t^k}{k!}, \quad f^{(k)} = X^k f, \quad k = 0, 1, 2, \dots \quad (1.6)$$

For instance, if  $f_t = f$ , i.e.,  $f' = 0$ , then the function  $f$  remains constant on the trajectories of  $X$  and is called an *invariant* of  $X$ . In the case of  $n$ -dimensional manifold  $M$  the vector field  $X$  has  $n - 1$  independent (*basic*) invariants. All other invariants of  $X$  can be presented as functions of the basic ones.

If  $f_t = f + t$ , i.e.,  $f' = 1$ , then the function  $f$  is an antiderivative of 1 and is called a *canonical parameter* of  $X$ .

It can appear that in (1.6) the derivatives  $f^{(k)}$  are somehow related and form an ordinary differential equation (ODE). Then the solution of an ODE gives the dragged function  $f_t$  immediately.

For example,

$$f'' + f = 0 \quad \Longrightarrow \quad f_t = f \cos t + f' \sin t.$$

So if the parameter  $t$  changes, then  $f_t$  describes the pulsation of  $f$ .

### 1.3 Differential forms

Let  $M$  be a smooth manifold of dimension  $n$ . Any skew-symmetric  $p$ -linear function on  $p$  vector fields on  $M$  is called an *exterior differential form of degree  $p$*  or simply  *$p$ -form*.

In-particular, a 1-form  $\Phi$  on  $M$  is defined as a linear function  $\Phi(X)$  with vector field  $X$  as its argument, or just as a covector field on  $M$ .

An *exterior derivative* of 1-form  $\Phi$  is a 2-form defined by

$$d\Phi(X, Y) = X(\Phi(Y)) - Y(\Phi(X)) - \Phi([X, Y]), \quad (1.7)$$

where  $X$  and  $Y$  are arbitrary vector fields on  $M$ . A *wedge product* of two 1-forms  $\Phi$  and  $\Psi$  is a 2-form defined by

$$\Phi \wedge \Psi(X, Y) = \begin{vmatrix} \Phi(X) & \Phi(Y) \\ \Psi(X) & \Psi(Y) \end{vmatrix}. \quad (1.8)$$

A wedge product of three 1-forms  $\Phi$ ,  $\Psi$  and  $\Theta$  is a 3-form defined by

$$\Phi \wedge \Psi \wedge \Theta(X, Y, Z) = \begin{vmatrix} \Phi(X) & \Phi(Y) & \Phi(Z) \\ \Psi(X) & \Psi(Y) & \Psi(Z) \\ \Theta(X) & \Theta(Y) & \Theta(Z) \end{vmatrix}, \quad (1.9)$$

where  $X$ ,  $Y$  and  $Z$  are arbitrary vector fields on  $M$ . In such a way we can define the wedge product of any number of 1-forms.

Let  $X_1, X_2, \dots, X_k$ ,  $k \leq n$ , be a set of linearly independent vector fields on  $M$ . Then a set of 1-forms  $\Phi_1, \Phi_2, \dots, \Phi_k$  is said to be *linearly independent* if

$$\Phi_1 \wedge \Phi_2 \wedge \dots \wedge \Phi_k(X_1, X_2, \dots, X_k) \neq 0.$$



# Chapter 2

## Lie derivatives in nonholonomic basis

The notion of the Lie derivative is coordinate-independent, but particular calculations are carried out in local coordinates. However, defining a Lie derivative of a tensor field, the following problem arises. As it was mentioned in the previous Chapter, any linear map  $f : V_1 \rightarrow V_2$  transforms contravariant tensors from the vector space  $V_1$  to the vector space  $V_2$  (from left to right) and covariant tensors from  $V_2$  to  $V_1$  (from right to left). Unfortunately for tensors of a mixed type this claim is not true. Nevertheless, the key is  $f$ -related tensors in the spaces  $V_1$  and  $V_2$ . Therefore we begin by defining  $\varphi$ -related tensor fields on smooth manifolds  $M_1$  and  $M_2$ , where  $\varphi : M_1 \rightarrow M_2$  is a smooth map. Then we consider the dragging of tensor fields along a flow of a vector field  $X$  and define the Lie derivatives.

We also develop Lie differentiation of tensor fields (including vector fields and differential forms) in a nonholonomic basis, where an important role is played by derivation formulas together with the nonholonomy object. The nonholonomy object appearing in computation formulas is a consequence of interaction of non-commuting basis operators, and allows us to apply this technique to the theory of Lie groups. In particular, in the case of a Lie group the structure constants are precisely non-holonomy objects of left-invariant and right-invariant bases, cf. Chapter 3.

In the end of the present Chapter is introduced the idea of integration of tensor field as a reverse process to the Lie differentiation. A few geometrical examples included in the text clarify the topic being discussed.

### 2.1 $\varphi$ -related tensor fields

Let  $M_1$  and  $M_2$  be smooth manifolds, and let  $\varphi : M_1 \rightarrow M_2$  be a smooth map.

**Definition 2.1.** Two functions  $f$  and  $\tilde{f}$  on  $M_1$  and  $M_2$ , respectively, are said to be  $\varphi$ -related, if

$$f = \tilde{f} \circ \varphi.$$

**Definition 2.2.** Two vector fields  $Y$  and  $\tilde{Y}$  on  $M_1$  and  $M_2$ , respectively, are said to be  $\varphi$ -related, if for any  $\varphi$ -related differentiable functions  $f$  and  $\tilde{f}$  their derivatives  $Yf$  and  $\tilde{Y}\tilde{f}$  are  $\varphi$ -related, i.e.,

$$Yf = (\tilde{Y}\tilde{f}) \circ \varphi,$$

or, equivalently, if for any smooth function  $g$  on  $M_2$ ,

$$Y(g \circ \varphi) = (\tilde{Y}g) \circ \varphi.$$

**Definition 2.3.** Two 1-forms  $\Phi$  and  $\tilde{\Phi}$  on  $M_1$  and  $M_2$ , respectively, are said to be  $\varphi$ -related, if for any  $\varphi$ -related vector fields  $Y$  and  $\tilde{Y}$  the values  $\Phi(Y)$  and  $\tilde{\Phi}(\tilde{Y})$  are  $\varphi$ -related, i.e.,

$$\Phi(Y) = (\tilde{\Phi}(\tilde{Y})) \circ \varphi.$$

**Definition 2.4.** Two tensor fields  $S$  and  $\tilde{S}$  of a mixed type  $(p, q)$  on  $M_1$  and  $M_2$ , respectively, are said to be  $\varphi$ -related, if their values on any set of  $\varphi$ -related 1-forms  $\Phi^1, \dots, \Phi^p$  and  $\tilde{\Phi}^1, \dots, \tilde{\Phi}^p$ , and  $\varphi$ -related vector fields  $Y_1, \dots, Y_q$  and  $\tilde{Y}_1, \dots, \tilde{Y}_q$  are  $\varphi$ -related, i.e.,

$$S(\Phi^1, \dots, \Phi^p; Y_1, \dots, Y_q) = (\tilde{S}(\tilde{\Phi}^1, \dots, \tilde{\Phi}^p; \tilde{Y}_1, \dots, \tilde{Y}_q)) \circ \varphi.$$

**Example 2.1.** Let us consider a map  $\varphi : \mathbb{R}^2 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^2 : (u, v) \mapsto (x, y)$  defined by

$$\begin{cases} x \circ \varphi = \frac{1}{2}(u^2 + v^2), \\ y \circ \varphi = 2uv. \end{cases}$$

Let two functions  $f = (u - v)^2$  and  $\tilde{f} = 2x - y$  be given on the  $uv$  and  $xy$  planes, respectively. Then

$$\tilde{f} \circ \varphi = (2x - y) \circ \varphi = 2(x \circ \varphi) - y \circ \varphi = u^2 - 2uv + v^2 = (u - v)^2 = f.$$

Thus, from the Definition 2.1 it follows that  $f$  and  $\tilde{f}$  are  $\varphi$ -related.

Consider two vector fields

$$Y = v \frac{\partial}{\partial u} + u \frac{\partial}{\partial v} \quad \text{and} \quad \tilde{Y} = y \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + 4x \frac{\partial}{\partial y}$$

on the  $uv$  and  $xy$  planes, respectively. Then from

$$Yf = 2(u - v)^2 = -2f \quad \text{and} \quad \tilde{Y}\tilde{f} = -2(2x - y) = -2\tilde{f}$$

it follows that  $Yf = (\tilde{Y}\tilde{f}) \circ \varphi$ . But the last condition is not enough for  $Y$  and  $\tilde{Y}$  to be  $\varphi$ -related, because  $f$  and  $\tilde{f}$  are not arbitrary functions.

The flow  $a_t$  of  $Y$  is defined by solutions of the corresponding system of differential equations:

$$\begin{cases} \dot{u} = v \\ \dot{v} = u \end{cases} \implies \begin{cases} u_t = u \cosh t + v \sinh t \\ v_t = u \sinh t + v \cosh t \end{cases},$$

and the flow  $\tilde{a}_t$  of  $\tilde{Y}$  is defined by

$$\begin{cases} \dot{x} = y \\ \dot{y} = 4x \end{cases} \implies \begin{cases} x_t = x \cosh 2t + \frac{1}{2}y \sinh 2t \\ y_t = 2x \sinh 2t + y \cosh 2t \end{cases}.$$

The functions  $I = u^2 - v^2$  and  $\tilde{I} = 4x^2 - y^2$  are invariants of  $Y$  and  $\tilde{Y}$ , respectively, and related by  $I^2 = \tilde{I} \circ \varphi$ . Thus, the trajectories of  $Y$  (hyperboles) on the  $uv$  plane are mapped by  $\varphi$  onto the trajectories of  $\tilde{Y}$  (hyperboles too) on the  $xy$  plane.

Consider two 1-forms  $\Phi$  and  $\tilde{\Phi}$  given on the  $uv$  and  $xy$  planes, respectively:

$$\Phi = (u + v)(du + dv), \quad \tilde{\Phi} = dx + \frac{1}{2}dy.$$

From

$$\Phi(Y) = (u + v)^2, \quad \tilde{\Phi}(\tilde{Y}) = y + 2x \quad \text{and} \quad (y + 2x) \circ \varphi = (u + v)^2$$

it follows that  $\Phi(Y) = (\tilde{\Phi}(\tilde{Y})) \circ \varphi$ . But again the last condition is not enough for  $\Phi$  and  $\tilde{\Phi}$  to be  $\varphi$ -related, because first we need to show that  $Y$  and  $\tilde{Y}$  are  $\varphi$ -related (see Example 2.2).

## 2.2 Basic properties of $\varphi$ -related tensor fields

A number of non-obvious properties of  $\varphi$ -related tensor fields follows immediately from the Definitions 2.1–2.4. Let us list these properties with some proofs.

**P. 2.1.** The *differential* of the map  $\varphi$  at a point  $u \in M_1$  is defined as a linear map  $T_u\varphi$  between tangent spaces as follows:

$$T_u\varphi : T_uM_1 \rightarrow T_vM_2 : Y_u \mapsto \tilde{Y}_v,$$

where  $v = \varphi(u) \in M_2$ . The vector  $\tilde{Y}_v \in T_vM_2$ , as an image of  $Y_u \in T_uM_1$  at the point  $v \in M_2$ , acts on arbitrary differentiable function  $f$  defined on a neighborhood of  $v$  according to the rule

$$\tilde{Y}_v f = Y_u(f \circ \varphi).$$

This means that if vector fields  $Y$  and  $\tilde{Y}$  given on  $M_1$  and  $M_2$ , respectively, are  $\varphi$ -related, then the tangent map<sup>1</sup>

$$T\varphi : TM_1 \rightarrow TM_2,$$

which acts at each point  $u \in M_1$  as  $T_u\varphi$ , maps all vectors of  $Y$  to the vectors of  $\tilde{Y}$  on the image  $\varphi(M_1) \subset M_2$ . In this case  $Y$  is called a  $\varphi$ -projectable onto the image  $\varphi(M_1)$ , i.e.,  $\tilde{Y} = T\varphi(Y)$  on  $\varphi(M_1) \subset M_2$ .

<sup>1</sup>The detailed description of the tangent functor, tangent map and levels is introduced in [2].

Over neighborhoods  $U \subset M_1$  and  $V \subseteq \varphi(U) \subset M_2$  with local coordinates  $u^i$  and  $v^\alpha$ ,  $i = 1, \dots, \dim M_1$ ;  $\alpha = 1, \dots, \dim M_2$ , respectively, the map  $\varphi$  is determined by functions  $\varphi^\alpha$   $\varphi$ -related to  $v^\alpha$ , i.e.  $v^\alpha \circ \varphi = \varphi^\alpha$ . Then the tangent map  $T\varphi$  is determined locally by the *Jacobi matrix*  $(\varphi_i^\alpha) = \left( \frac{\partial \varphi^\alpha}{\partial u^i} \right)$ .

Locally, the vector fields  $Y$  and  $\tilde{Y}$  can be written as  $Y = y^i \frac{\partial}{\partial u^i}$  and  $\tilde{Y} = \tilde{y}^\alpha \frac{\partial}{\partial v^\alpha}$ , where  $y^i$  and  $\tilde{y}^\alpha$  are smooth functions of coordinates  $u^i$  and  $v^\alpha$ , respectively. Then  $Y$  and  $\tilde{Y}$  are  $\varphi$ -related if and only if  $\tilde{y}^\alpha \circ \varphi = Y\varphi^\alpha$  or

$$\tilde{y}^\alpha \circ \varphi = \varphi_i^\alpha y^i.$$

Indeed, suppose that  $Y$  and  $\tilde{Y}$  are  $\varphi$ -related, then for any differentiable function  $f$  on  $M_2$  with partial derivatives  $f_\alpha = \frac{\partial f}{\partial v^\alpha}$  the equality  $Y(f \circ \varphi) = (\tilde{Y}f) \circ \varphi$  is valid. The last equality is also valid for coordinate functions  $v^\alpha$ , i.e.  $Y(v^\alpha \circ \varphi) = (\tilde{Y}v^\alpha) \circ \varphi$  or  $Y\varphi^\alpha = \tilde{y}^\alpha \circ \varphi$ . On the other hand, suppose that  $\tilde{y}^\alpha \circ \varphi = Y\varphi^\alpha$  is valid. Then from

$$\begin{aligned} (\tilde{Y}f) \circ \varphi &= (f_\alpha \tilde{y}^\alpha) \circ \varphi = (f_\alpha \circ \varphi)(\tilde{y}^\alpha \circ \varphi) = (f_\alpha \circ \varphi)Y\varphi^\alpha = \\ &= Y(f \circ \varphi) \end{aligned}$$

it follows that the vector fields  $Y$  and  $\tilde{Y}$  are  $\varphi$ -related.

**P. 2.2.** The map  $T\varphi$  from the Property 2.1 transforms any 1-form  $\tilde{\Phi}$  on  $M_2$  into a 1-form  $\Phi$  on  $M_1$ , which is  $\varphi$ -related to  $\tilde{\Phi}$ . Therefore the  $\varphi$ -related 1-forms  $\Phi$  and  $\tilde{\Phi}$  as real-valued functions on  $TM_1$  and  $TM_2$  are  $T\varphi$ -related, i.e.

$$\Phi = \tilde{\Phi} \circ T\varphi.$$

Locally, suppose  $\Phi = \xi_i du^i$  and  $\tilde{\Phi} = \tilde{\xi}_\alpha dv^\alpha$ , where  $\xi_i$  and  $\tilde{\xi}_\alpha$  are smooth functions on corresponding neighborhoods on  $M_1$  and  $M_2$ , respectively, and  $i = 1, \dots, \dim M_1$ ,  $\alpha = 1, \dots, \dim M_2$ . Then 1-forms  $\Phi$  and  $\tilde{\Phi}$  are  $\varphi$ -related if and only if their components are related by

$$\xi_i = (\tilde{\xi}_\alpha \circ \varphi) \varphi_i^\alpha,$$

where  $(\varphi_i^\alpha)$  is the Jacob matrix of  $\varphi$ .

Indeed, suppose that 1-forms  $\Phi$  and  $\tilde{\Phi}$  are  $\varphi$ -related. Then for any  $\varphi$ -related vector fields  $Y = y^i \frac{\partial}{\partial u^i}$  and  $\tilde{Y} = \tilde{y}^\alpha \frac{\partial}{\partial v^\alpha}$  we have  $\Phi(Y) = \tilde{\Phi}(\tilde{Y}) \circ \varphi$ ,  $\Phi(Y) = \xi_i y^i$ ,  $\tilde{\Phi}(\tilde{Y}) = \tilde{\xi}_\alpha \tilde{y}^\alpha$  and

$$\xi_i y^i = (\tilde{\xi}_\alpha \tilde{y}^\alpha) \circ \varphi = (\tilde{\xi}_\alpha \circ \varphi)(\tilde{y}^\alpha \circ \varphi) = (\tilde{\xi}_\alpha \circ \varphi) \varphi_i^\alpha y^i.$$

**Example 2.2.** Let us consider the situation from the Example 2.1. The Jacobi matrix of the map  $\varphi$  is

$$J = \begin{pmatrix} u & v \\ 2v & 2u \end{pmatrix}.$$

It is easy to see that the components of the vector fields  $Y$  and  $\tilde{Y}$  are related by

$$\begin{pmatrix} y \\ 4x \end{pmatrix}_{\circ\varphi} = \begin{pmatrix} u & v \\ 2v & 2u \end{pmatrix} \cdot \begin{pmatrix} v \\ u \end{pmatrix}.$$

Thus, from the Property 2.1 it follows that  $Y$  and  $\tilde{Y}$  are  $\varphi$ -related.

Analogously, the components of the 1-forms  $\Phi$  and  $\tilde{\Phi}$  are related by

$$(u + v \quad u + v) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 2 \end{pmatrix}_{\circ\varphi} \cdot \begin{pmatrix} u & v \\ 2v & 2u \end{pmatrix},$$

and from the Property 2.2 it follows that  $\Phi$  and  $\tilde{\Phi}$  are  $\varphi$ -related.

**P. 2.3.** For any  $\varphi$ -related tensor fields  $S$  and  $\tilde{S}$  their tensors at the points  $u \in M_1$  and  $v = \varphi(u) \in M_2$ , respectively, are  $T_u\varphi$ -related.

**P. 2.4.** For any functions  $f$  and  $g$  on  $M_2$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} (f \pm g) \circ \varphi &= (f \circ \varphi) \pm (g \circ \varphi), \\ (f \cdot g) \circ \varphi &= (f \circ \varphi) \cdot (g \circ \varphi), \\ \left(\frac{f}{g}\right) \circ \varphi &= \frac{f \circ \varphi}{g \circ \varphi} \quad (g \neq 0). \end{aligned}$$

It means that the same arithmetic operations (addition, subtraction, multiplications and division) over  $\varphi$ -related functions lead again to  $\varphi$ -related functions.

**P. 2.5.** The same linear combinations of  $\varphi$ -related tensor fields with  $\varphi$ -related coefficients are  $\varphi$ -related. For instance, let  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  be  $\varphi$ -related functions, i.e.,  $\alpha = \beta \circ \varphi$ . Then for any  $\varphi$ -related vector fields  $Y$  and  $\tilde{Y}$  (1-forms  $\Phi$  and  $\tilde{\Phi}$ , *affinor fields* (tensor fields of type  $(1, 1)$ )  $S$  and  $\tilde{S}$ ) vector fields  $\alpha Y$  and  $\beta \tilde{Y}$  (1-forms  $\alpha \Phi$  and  $\beta \tilde{\Phi}$ , *affinor fields*  $\alpha S$  and  $\beta \tilde{S}$ ) are also  $\varphi$ -related, i.e.,

$$\begin{aligned} Y(f \circ \varphi) = (\tilde{Y}f) \circ \varphi &\implies (\alpha Y)(f \circ \varphi) = [(\beta \tilde{Y})f] \circ \varphi, \\ \Phi(Y) = [\tilde{\Phi}(\tilde{Y})] \circ \varphi &\implies (\alpha \Phi)(Y) = [(\beta \tilde{\Phi})(\tilde{Y})] \circ \varphi, \\ S(\Phi; Y) = [\tilde{S}(\tilde{\Phi}; \tilde{Y})] \circ \varphi &\implies (\alpha S)(\Phi; Y) = [(\beta \tilde{S})(\tilde{\Phi}; \tilde{Y})] \circ \varphi, \end{aligned}$$

where  $f$  is an arbitrary function on  $M_2$ . Thus, it is possible to form the same linear combinations of any number of  $\varphi$ -related vector fields, 1-forms and, in general, tensor fields of a type  $(p, q)$  with corresponding  $\varphi$ -related coefficients, and in the result we have  $\varphi$ -related tensor fields.

For instance, for any  $\varphi$ -related functions  $\alpha^i$  and  $\tilde{\alpha}^i$ , functions  $\beta_i$  and  $\tilde{\beta}_i$ , vector fields  $Y_i$  and  $\tilde{Y}_i$ , and 1-forms  $\Phi^i$  and  $\tilde{\Phi}^i$ , where  $i = 1, 2, \dots, n$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , we have<sup>2</sup>

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha^i = \tilde{\alpha}^i \circ \varphi, \quad Y_i(f \circ \varphi) = (\tilde{Y}_i f) \circ \varphi &\implies (Y_i \alpha^i)(f \circ \varphi) = [(\tilde{Y}_i \tilde{\alpha}^i) f] \circ \varphi \\ \beta_i = \tilde{\beta}_i \circ \varphi, \quad \Phi^i(Y) = (\tilde{\Phi}^i(\tilde{Y})) \circ \varphi &\implies (\beta_i \Phi^i)(Y) = [(\tilde{\beta}_i \tilde{\Phi}^i)(\tilde{Y})] \circ \varphi. \end{aligned}$$

<sup>2</sup>Here we use the rule: *summation excludes differentiation*, see Introduction.

**P. 2.6.** The same tensor operations (tensor product, contraction, symmetrization and alternation) over  $\varphi$ -related tensor fields on  $M_1$  and  $M_2$  lead again to  $\varphi$ -related tensor fields.

For instance, the wedge products  $\Phi \wedge \Psi$  and  $\tilde{\Phi} \wedge \tilde{\Psi}$  of  $\varphi$ -related 1-forms on  $M_1$  and  $M_2$  are  $\varphi$ -related. Indeed, from (1.8) and Property 2.4 it follows

$$\begin{aligned} (\Phi \wedge \Psi)(Y, Z) &= \Phi(Y)\Psi(Z) - \Phi(Z)\Psi(Y) = \\ &= (\tilde{\Phi}(\tilde{Y}) \circ \varphi)(\tilde{\Psi}(\tilde{Z}) \circ \varphi) - (\tilde{\Phi}(\tilde{Z}) \circ \varphi)(\tilde{\Psi}(\tilde{Y}) \circ \varphi) = \\ &= (\tilde{\Phi}(\tilde{Y})\tilde{\Psi}(\tilde{Z})) \circ \varphi - (\tilde{\Phi}(\tilde{Z})\tilde{\Psi}(\tilde{Y})) \circ \varphi = \\ &= (\tilde{\Phi}(\tilde{Y})\tilde{\Psi}(\tilde{Z}) - \tilde{\Phi}(\tilde{Z})\tilde{\Psi}(\tilde{Y})) \circ \varphi = \\ &= [(\tilde{\Phi} \wedge \tilde{\Psi})(\tilde{Y}, \tilde{Z})] \circ \varphi, \end{aligned}$$

where  $Y, Z$  and  $\tilde{Y}, \tilde{Z}$  are  $\varphi$ -related vector fields on  $M_1$  and  $M_2$ , respectively.

**P. 2.7.** The differentials of  $\varphi$ -related functions  $f$  and  $\tilde{f}$ , as 1-forms on  $M_1$  and  $M_2$ , respectively, are  $\varphi$ -related and, as scalar functions on  $TM_1$  and  $TM_2$ , respectively, are  $T\varphi$ -related,

$$f = \tilde{f} \circ \varphi \implies df = d\tilde{f} \circ T\varphi.$$

The differential of a function  $f$  is defined by

$$df(X) = Xf,$$

where  $X$  is an arbitrary vector field on a manifold  $M$ . Thus, for any  $\varphi$ -related vector fields  $X$  and  $\tilde{X}$  we have

$$f = \tilde{f} \circ \varphi, \quad Xf = (\tilde{X}\tilde{f}) \circ \varphi \implies df(X) = [d\tilde{f}(\tilde{X})] \circ \varphi,$$

which implies that  $df$  and  $d\tilde{f}$  are indeed  $\varphi$ -related.

Note that the same result follows from the *chain rule* of the composition of tangent maps:

$$f = \tilde{f} \circ \varphi \implies Tf = T\tilde{f} \circ T\varphi.$$

**Example 2.3.** Consider the  $\varphi$ -related functions  $f = (u - v)^2$  and  $\tilde{f} = 2x - y$  from the Example 2.1, where the Jacobi matrix of the map  $\varphi$  is  $J = \begin{pmatrix} u & v \\ 2v & 2u \end{pmatrix}$ . The differentials of the functions  $f$  and  $\tilde{f}$  are

$$df = 2(u - v)(du - dv), \quad d\tilde{f} = 2dx - dy.$$

Thus, from the equality

$$(2(u - v) \quad 2(u - v)) = (2 \quad -1) \begin{pmatrix} u & v \\ 2v & 2u \end{pmatrix}$$

and from the Property 2.2 it follows that  $df$  and  $d\tilde{f}$  are  $\varphi$ -related.

**P. 2.8.** For any  $\varphi$ -related vector fields  $Y, \tilde{Y}$  and  $Z, \tilde{Z}$  on  $M_1$  and  $M_2$ , respectively, the Lie brackets  $[Y, Z]$  and  $[\tilde{Y}, \tilde{Z}]$  are also  $\varphi$ -related.

Indeed, for  $\varphi$ -related functions  $f$  and  $\tilde{f}$  on  $M_1$  and  $M_2$ , respectively, and by assumption we have  $f = \tilde{f} \circ \varphi$ ,  $Yf = (\tilde{Y}\tilde{f}) \circ \varphi$  and  $Zf = (\tilde{Z}\tilde{f}) \circ \varphi$ . From (1.5) and Property 2.4 it follows

$$\begin{aligned} [Y, Z]f &= (YZ - ZY)f = Y(Zf) - Z(Yf) = Y((\tilde{Z}\tilde{f}) \circ \varphi) - Z((\tilde{Y}\tilde{f}) \circ \varphi) = \\ &= (\tilde{Y}(\tilde{Z}\tilde{f})) \circ \varphi - (\tilde{Z}(\tilde{Y}\tilde{f})) \circ \varphi = ((\tilde{Y}\tilde{Z} - \tilde{Z}\tilde{Y})\tilde{f}) \circ \varphi = \\ &= ([\tilde{Y}, \tilde{Z}]\tilde{f}) \circ \varphi. \end{aligned}$$

**P. 2.9.** The exterior differentials of  $\varphi$ -related  $p$ -forms  $\Theta$  and  $\tilde{\Theta}$  are  $\varphi$ -related.

For instance, for  $\varphi$ -related 1-forms  $\Phi$  and  $\tilde{\Phi}$  the equality (1.7), Property 2.5 and Property 2.8 imply

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{d}\Phi(Y, Z) &= Y(\Phi(Z)) - Z(\Phi(Y)) - \Phi([Y, Z]) = \\ &= Y(\tilde{\Phi}(\tilde{Z}) \circ \varphi) - Z(\tilde{\Phi}(\tilde{Y}) \circ \varphi) - \Phi([\tilde{Y}, \tilde{Z}] \circ \varphi) = \\ &= [\tilde{Y}(\tilde{\Phi}(\tilde{Z}))] \circ \varphi - [\tilde{Z}(\tilde{\Phi}(\tilde{Y}))] \circ \varphi - [\tilde{\Phi}([\tilde{Y}, \tilde{Z}])] \circ \varphi = \\ &= [\mathbf{d}\tilde{\Phi}(\tilde{Y}, \tilde{Z})] \circ \varphi, \end{aligned}$$

where  $Y, \tilde{Y}$  and  $Z, \tilde{Z}$  are arbitrary pairs of  $\varphi$ -related vector fields on  $M_1$  and  $M_2$ , respectively.

**P. 2.10.** For any  $\varphi$ -related differentiable functions  $f$  and  $\tilde{f}$ ,

$$d\tilde{f} = 0 \quad \implies \quad df = 0,$$

but the opposite is not true.

More precisely, if the function  $\tilde{f}$  is constant on a manifold  $M_2$ , then also the function  $f$  is constant on a manifold  $M_1$ . But if  $f$  is constant on  $M_1$ , then  $\tilde{f}$  is constant on the image  $\varphi(M_1) \subset M_2$ , not necessarily on the whole manifold  $M_2$ .

**P. 2.11.** For any  $\varphi$ -related  $p$ -forms  $\Theta$  and  $\tilde{\Theta}$ ,

$$\mathbf{d}\tilde{\Theta} = 0 \quad \implies \quad \mathbf{d}\Theta = 0,$$

i.e., if  $\tilde{\Theta}$  is closed  $p$ -form, then  $\Theta$  is also closed. But it is possible that not closed  $p$ -form  $\tilde{\Theta}$  on  $M_2$  is transformed into a closed  $p$ -form  $\Theta$  on  $M_1$ , as the next Example shows.

**Example 2.4** (see [2], p. 60). Suppose a map  $\varphi : \mathbb{R}^3 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^3$  is defined by

$$(u, v, w) \circ \varphi = \left( \frac{1}{2}(x^2 + y^2 - z^2), y - kz, 1 - k^2 \right),$$

where  $k \in \mathbb{R}$ . Consider two 1-forms

$$\Theta = xdx + (y + 2)dy - (z + 2k)dz \quad \text{and} \quad \tilde{\Theta} = du + 2dv - vdw$$

in the spaces  $xyz$  and  $uvw$ , respectively. From the equality

$$(x \ y + 2 \ -(z + 2k)) = (1 \ 2 \ -v)_{\circ\varphi} \begin{pmatrix} x & y & -z \\ 0 & 1 & -k \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

it follows that the local condition from Property 2.2 for 1-forms  $\Theta$  and  $\tilde{\Theta}$  being  $\varphi$ -related is fulfilled, i.e.  $\Theta = \tilde{\Theta} \circ T\varphi$ . The exterior derivatives are  $d\tilde{\Theta} = dv \wedge dw \neq 0$  and  $d\Theta = 0$ , which mean that  $\tilde{\Theta}$  is not closed 1-form and  $\Theta$  is closed. Thus, it is possible, that the tangent map  $T\varphi$  transforms not closed 1-form into the closed one.

**P. 2.12.** For any submersion  $\varphi$  and for any pair of  $\varphi$ -related vector fields  $Y, \tilde{Y}$  and  $Z, \tilde{Z}$  we have

$$[Y, Z] = 0 \implies [\tilde{Y}, \tilde{Z}] = 0,$$

and for any immersion  $\varphi$  we have

$$[\tilde{Y}, \tilde{Z}] = 0 \implies [Y, Z] = 0.$$

**Example 2.5** (From the Connection theory, see [2], p. 82). The horizontal vector fields

$$X_i = \partial_i + \Gamma_i^\alpha \partial_\alpha$$

are  $\pi$ -projectible onto the base into commuting partial differentiation operators  $\partial_i$ , i.e.,  $T\pi X_i = \partial_i$ . We have  $[\partial_i, \partial_j] = 0$ , while the Lie brackets of  $X_i$  determine the curvature of connection, which is in general non-zero:

$$[X_i, X_j] = (X_i \Gamma_j^\alpha - X_j \Gamma_i^\alpha) \partial_\alpha.$$

**P. 2.13.** After we have defined the Lie derivative, the following important property will be added to this list: *The Lie derivatives  $\mathcal{L}_X S$  and  $\mathcal{L}_{\tilde{X}} \tilde{S}$  of  $\varphi$ -related tensor fields  $S$  and  $\tilde{S}$  with respect to  $\varphi$ -related vector fields  $X$  and  $\tilde{X}$  are  $\varphi$ -related.*

## 2.3 $a$ -related tensor fields

Let  $M$  be a smooth manifold and  $a : M \rightarrow M$  be a diffeomorphism. Then for any functions, vector fields, 1-forms and, in general, for any tensor fields defined on  $M$  there exist uniquely defined functions, vector fields, 1-forms and tensor fields on  $M$  that are  $a$ -related to the first ones, respectively. Let  $f$  be a smooth function on  $M$ . Let us denote a function which is  $a$ -related to  $f$  by the symbol  $\hat{a}f$ , i.e.,  $\hat{a}f = f \circ a$ . Analogously, let a vector field  $Y$ , 1-form  $\Phi$  and tensor field  $S$  be  $a$ -related to a vector field  $\hat{a}Y$ , 1-form  $\hat{a}\Phi$  and tensor field  $\hat{a}S$ , respectively. From the Definitions 2.1–2.4

and Properties 2.1–2.13 we obtain the following ten formulas:

$$\hat{a}f = f \circ a, \quad (2.1)$$

$$\hat{a}(Yf) = (\hat{a}Y)(\hat{a}f), \quad (2.2)$$

$$\hat{a}(\Phi(Y)) = (\hat{a}\Phi)(\hat{a}Y), \quad (2.3)$$

$$\hat{a}(Y_i y^i) = (\hat{a}Y_i)(\hat{a}y^i), \quad (2.4)$$

$$\hat{a}(\varphi_i \Phi^i) = (\hat{a}\varphi_i)(\hat{a}\Phi^i), \quad (2.5)$$

$$\hat{a}(df) = d(\hat{a}f), \quad (2.6)$$

$$\hat{a}(\mathbf{d}\Theta) = \mathbf{d}(\hat{a}\Theta), \quad (2.7)$$

$$\hat{a}[Y, Z] = [\hat{a}Y, \hat{a}Z], \quad (2.8)$$

$$\hat{a}(\mathcal{L}_Y S) = \mathcal{L}_{\hat{a}Y}(\hat{a}S), \quad (2.9)$$

$$\hat{a}[S(\Phi^1, \dots, \Phi^p; Y_1, \dots, Y_q)] = (\hat{a}S)(\hat{a}\Phi^1, \dots, \hat{a}\Phi^p; \hat{a}Y_1, \dots, \hat{a}Y_q). \quad (2.10)$$

## 2.4 Lie derivative

Now we are in a position to define Lie derivatives on a manifold.

Let  $X$  be a smooth vector field on  $M$ . With  $X$  there is associated a flow  $a_t = \exp tX$  as a one-parameter group of transformations

$$a_t : M \rightarrow M.$$

In the case of the family of diffeomorphisms  $a_t$ , the expressions

$$\hat{a}_t f, \hat{a}_t Y, \hat{a}_t \Phi, \hat{a}_t(Y_i y^i), \hat{a}_t(\varphi_i \Phi^i), \hat{a}_t(df), \hat{a}_t(\mathbf{d}\Theta), \hat{a}_t[Y, Z], \hat{a}_t(\mathcal{L}_Y S), \hat{a}_t S$$

in (2.1)–(2.10) have sense and describe the dragging of the corresponding tensor fields along the flow of  $X$ . Therefore, each tensor field  $S$  of a type  $(p, q)$  on  $M$  may be dragged along by the flow  $a_t$  for each value of  $t$  to define a one-parameter family of tensor fields, indicated by the abbreviation

$$S \mapsto S_t = \hat{a}_t S.$$

The last relation describes the change of the tensor  $S_t$  at each point  $u \in M$ . Thus, it is possible to value the velocity of this change according to the formula

$$\boxed{S' = \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{S_t - S}{t}}, \quad (2.11)$$

called a *Lie derivative* of  $S$  with respect to  $X$ . The tensor fields  $S$  and  $S'$  are of the same type.

The Lie derivative of  $S$  along the flow of  $X$  is usually denoted by the symbol  $\mathcal{L}_X S$ . But for the sake of convenience we use primes in order to denote the Lie derivative with respect to the *fixed* vector field  $X$ .

Now one can consider the operator

$$\hat{a}_t = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{(tX)^k}{k!}.$$

Being applied to  $S$ , this operator determines the dragging of  $S$  along the flow  $a_t$  by<sup>3</sup>

$$S_t = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} S^{(k)} \frac{t^k}{k!}. \quad (2.12)$$

The series expansion given by (2.12) is called a *Lie-Maclaurin series* with Lie derivatives  $S^{(k)} = \mathcal{L}_X^{(k)} S$ ,  $k = 0, 1, 2, \dots$ , as coefficients.

If the derivatives  $S, S', S'', \dots$  are somehow interconnected, then one can speak about ordinary differential equations (ODEs) in the flow  $a_t$ . For a such ODE, the solution is (2.12). On the other hand, the solution  $S_t$  of ODE describes the dragging of the field  $S$  along the flow of  $X$ . If in the series (2.12)  $S^{(n)}$  is an invariant of  $X$ , i.e.  $S^{(n+1)} = 0$ , then  $S$  behaves along the flow  $a_t$  as a polynomial of the order  $n$ . For instance, for  $n = 1$  the field  $S$  behaves as a linear function:  $S_t = S + tS'$ , for  $n = 2$  – as a quadratic one:  $S_t = S + tS' + \frac{t^2}{2}S''$ , and s.o.

**Example 2.6.** Consider the ODE

$$S'' + S = 0.$$

Let us compute the solution of this ODE using Lie-Maclaurin series (2.12). Note that

$$S'' = -S, \quad S''' = -S', \quad S^{(IV)} = S, \quad S^{(V)} = S', \quad S^{(VI)} = S, \quad \dots$$

Thus, the series (2.12) is

$$\begin{aligned} S_t &= S + S't + S''\frac{t^2}{2} + S'''\frac{t^3}{3!} + S^{(IV)}\frac{t^4}{4!} + S^{(V)}\frac{t^5}{5!} + \dots = \\ &= S + S't - S\frac{t^2}{2} - S'\frac{t^3}{3!} + S\frac{t^4}{4!} + S'\frac{t^5}{5!} - S\frac{t^6}{6!} - S'\frac{t^7}{7!} + \dots = \\ &= S \left( 1 - \frac{t^2}{2} + \frac{t^4}{4!} - \frac{t^6}{6!} + \dots \right) + S' \left( t - \frac{t^3}{3!} + \frac{t^5}{5!} - \frac{t^7}{7!} + \dots \right) = \\ &= S \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} (-1)^k \frac{t^{2k}}{(2k)!} + S' \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} (-1)^k \frac{t^{2k+1}}{(2k+1)!} = \\ &= S \cos t + S' \sin t. \end{aligned}$$

It means that the field  $S$  exhibits oscillation, i.e., at the fixed point  $u \in M$  one can consider a periodic change of the field  $S$ .

---

<sup>3</sup>The convergence is assumed.

From (2.1)–(2.10) one can obtain the main computation formulas for Lie derivatives. We summarize them in the following Proposition.

**Proposition 2.1.**

$$\mathcal{L}_X f = Xf, \quad (2.13)$$

$$\mathcal{L}_X Y = [X, Y], \quad (2.14)$$

$$X[\Phi(Y)] = (\mathcal{L}_X \Phi)(Y) + \Phi(\mathcal{L}_X Y), \quad (2.15)$$

$$\mathcal{L}_X \Phi = d\Phi(X, \cdot) + d[\Phi(X)],$$

$$\mathcal{L}_X (Y_i y^i) = (\mathcal{L}_X Y_i) y^i + Y_i (X y^i), \quad (2.16)$$

$$\mathcal{L}_X (\varphi_i \Phi^i) = (X \varphi_i) \Phi^i + \varphi_i (\mathcal{L}_X \Phi^i), \quad (2.17)$$

$$\mathcal{L}_X (df) = d(Xf), \quad (2.18)$$

$$\mathcal{L}_X (d\Theta) = d(\mathcal{L}_X \Theta), \quad (2.19)$$

$$\mathcal{L}_X [Y, Z] = [\mathcal{L}_X Y, Z] + [Y, \mathcal{L}_X Z], \quad (2.20)$$

$$\mathcal{L}_{[X, Y]} = \mathcal{L}_X \mathcal{L}_Y - \mathcal{L}_Y \mathcal{L}_X, \quad (2.21)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L}_X S(\Phi^1, \dots, \Phi^p; Y_1, \dots, Y_q) &= X[S(\Phi^1, \dots, \Phi^p; Y_1, \dots, Y_q)] - \\ &\quad - \sum_{i=1}^p S(\Phi^1, \dots, \mathcal{L}_X \Phi^i, \dots, \Phi^p; Y_1, \dots, Y_q) - \\ &\quad - \sum_{j=1}^q S(\Phi^1, \dots, \Phi^p; Y_1, \dots, \mathcal{L}_X Y_j, \dots, Y_q). \end{aligned} \quad (2.22)$$

*Proof.* From (2.1) or  $f_t = f \circ a_t$  and from (2.11) it follows that

$$\mathcal{L}_X f = \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{f_t - f}{t} = (f \circ a_t)'_{t=0} = Xf.$$

Thus, the Lie derivative of a function  $f$  is the ordinary derivative (2.13) along the vector field  $X$ .

(2.14) is obtained by differentiating (2.2) with respect to  $t$  and setting  $t = 0$ . Thus, from (2.11) and  $(Yf)_t = Y_t f_t$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} X(Yf) &= \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{(Yf)_t - Yf}{t} = \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{Y_t f_t - Yf}{t} = \\ &= \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{Y_t f_t - Y_t f + Y_t f - Yf}{t} = \\ &= \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{Y_t (f_t - f) + (Y_t - Y)f}{t} = \\ &= \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{Y_t (f_t - f)}{t} + \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{(Y_t - Y)f}{t} = \\ &= (\mathcal{L}_X)Yf + Y(Xf). \end{aligned}$$

The last equality can be rewritten as

$$(Yf)' = Y'f + Yf',$$

which means that the Lie derivative of  $Yf$  satisfies the Leibniz rule. Since  $f$  is an arbitrary differentiable function, it follows immediately that

$$\mathcal{L}_X Y = XY - YX.$$

Thus, the Lie derivative of  $Y$  with respect to  $X$  is equal to the ordinary Lie bracket

$$\mathcal{L}_X Y = [X, Y].$$

The formulas (2.15), (2.16) and (2.17) can be proved in the analogous way. Namely, using the equality  $(\Phi(Y))_t = \Phi_t(Y_t)$  we compute

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L}_X(\Phi(Y)) &= \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{(\Phi(Y))_t - \Phi(Y)}{t} = \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{\Phi_t(Y_t) - \Phi(Y)}{t} = \\ &= \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{\Phi_t(Y_t) - \Phi_t(Y) + \Phi_t(Y) - \Phi(Y)}{t} = \\ &= \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{\Phi_t(Y_t - Y) + (\Phi_t - \Phi)(Y)}{t} = \\ &= \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{\Phi_t(Y_t - Y)}{t} + \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{(\Phi_t - \Phi)(Y)}{t} = \\ &= (\mathcal{L}_X \Phi)(Y) + \Phi(\mathcal{L}_X Y), \end{aligned}$$

which means that the Lie derivative of  $\Phi(Y)$  satisfies the Leibniz rule

$$(\Phi(Y))' = \Phi'(Y) + \Phi(Y').$$

Comparing (2.15) with formula (1.7) for the exterior differential of 1-form  $\Phi$ :

$$\begin{aligned} (\mathcal{L}_X \Phi)(Y) &= X(\Phi(Y)) - \Phi([X, Y]), \\ \mathbf{d}\Phi(X, Y) &= X(\Phi(Y)) - Y(\Phi(X)) - \Phi([X, Y]), \end{aligned}$$

and taking in account, that  $Y(\Phi(X)) = d(\Phi(X))(Y)$ , and omitting an arbitrary argument  $Y$ , we obtain the computation formula (2.15) for the Lie derivative of 1-form:

$$\mathcal{L}_X \Phi = \mathbf{d}\Phi(X, \cdot) + d(\Phi(X)).$$

In the same way from (2.4) and (2.5) one can derive the formulas (2.16) and (2.17) for Lie derivatives of linear combinations of vector fields and 1-forms, respectively.

The formula (2.18) follows from  $(df)_t = df_t$ , i.e., Lie derivative and differential (of a function) commute. Briefly,  $(df)' = df'$ . This formula can be also obtained from (2.15) by setting  $\Phi = df$ ,  $\Phi(X) = f'$  and  $\mathbf{d}\Phi = 0$ .

Analogously, from (2.7) or  $(\mathbf{d}\Theta)_t = \mathbf{d}\Theta_t$  it follows that  $\mathcal{L}_X(\mathbf{d}\Theta) = \mathbf{d}(\mathcal{L}_X \Theta)$ . Thus, the Lie derivative and exterior differential (of  $p$ -form) commute, i.e.,

$$\mathcal{L}_X \mathbf{d} = \mathbf{d} \mathcal{L}_X.$$

The formula (2.20) can be calculated using (2.11) and the equality  $[Y, Z]_t = [Y_t, Z_t]$ :

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{L}_X[Y, Z] &= \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{[Y, Z]_t - [Y, Z]}{t} = \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{[Y_t, Z_t] - [Y, Z]}{t} = \\
&= \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{Y_t Z_t - Z_t Y_t - YZ + ZY}{t} = \\
&= \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{Y_t Z_t - YZ}{t} - \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{Z_t Y_t - ZY}{t} = \\
&= \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{Y_t Z_t - Y_t Z + Y_t Z - YZ}{t} - \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{Z_t Y_t - Z_t Y + Z_t Y - ZY}{t} = \\
&= \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{Y_t(Z_t - Z) + (Y_t - Y)Z}{t} - \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{Z_t(Y_t - Y) + (Z_t - Z)Y}{t} = \\
&= \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{Y_t(Z_t - Z)}{t} + \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{(Y_t - Y)Z}{t} - \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{Z_t(Y_t - Y)}{t} - \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{(Z_t - Z)Y}{t} = \\
&= Y(\mathcal{L}_X Z) + (\mathcal{L}_X Y)Z - Z(\mathcal{L}_X Y) - (\mathcal{L}_X Z)Y.
\end{aligned}$$

Using (2.14), the last equality is

$$[X, [Y, Z]] = Y[X, Z] + [X, Y]Z - Z[X, Y] - [X, Z]Y = [Y, [X, Z]] + [[X, Y], Z],$$

which is the *Jacobi identity* for vector fields  $X$ ,  $Y$  and  $Z$ :

$$[X, [Y, Z]] + [Z, [X, Y]] + [Y, [Z, X]] = 0.$$

The formula (2.21) is obtained by using  $(\mathcal{L}_Y S)_t = \mathcal{L}_{Y_t}(S_t)$ ,  $(\mathcal{L}_{Y_t} S)'_{t=0} = \mathcal{L}_{Y'} S$  and the fact that the map  $X \mapsto \mathcal{L}_X$  is additive and homogenous with respect to the scalar multiplication:

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{L}_X(\mathcal{L}_Y S) &= \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{(\mathcal{L}_Y S)_t - \mathcal{L}_Y S}{t} = \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{\mathcal{L}_{Y_t} S_t - \mathcal{L}_Y S}{t} = \\
&= \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{\mathcal{L}_{Y_t} S_t - \mathcal{L}_{Y_t} S + \mathcal{L}_{Y_t} S - \mathcal{L}_Y S}{t} = \\
&= \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{\mathcal{L}_{Y_t}(S_t - S) + (\mathcal{L}_{Y_t} - \mathcal{L}_Y)S}{t} = \\
&= \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{\mathcal{L}_{Y_t}(S_t - S)}{t} + \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{(\mathcal{L}_{Y_t} - \mathcal{L}_Y)S}{t} = \mathcal{L}_Y(\mathcal{L}_X S) + \mathcal{L}_{\mathcal{L}_X Y} S \\
&= \mathcal{L}_Y(\mathcal{L}_X S) + \mathcal{L}_{[X, Y]} S.
\end{aligned}$$

Since  $S$  is an arbitrary differentiable tensor field, it follows immediately that

$$\mathcal{L}_{[X, Y]} = \mathcal{L}_X \mathcal{L}_Y - \mathcal{L}_Y \mathcal{L}_X.$$

Omitting an arbitrary argument  $Z$  in (2.20), it is easy to see that the formulas (2.20) and (2.21) are equivalent.

The last formula (2.22) is obtained by applying the Leibniz rule to the Lie derivative of  $S(\Phi^1, \dots, \Phi^p; Y_1, \dots, Y_q)$ . As the result we obtain  $p+q+1$  terms in (2.22). ■

**Remark 2.1.** Let  $Y$  be a vector field on a manifold  $M$ , and let  $b_\tau$  be its flow. Then for any differentiable function  $f$  on  $M$ ,

$$b_\tau = \exp \tau Y \iff Yf = (f \circ b_\tau)'_{\tau=0}.$$

Let  $a : M \rightarrow M$  be a diffeomorphism of  $M$ . Then the flow  $b_\tau$  is transformed into the flow  $ab_\tau a^{-1}$  and  $Y$  is transformed into  $TaY$ , i.e.,

$$ab_\tau a^{-1} = \exp \tau(TaY) \iff TaYf = (f \circ ab_\tau a^{-1})'_{\tau=0}$$

Indeed, from

$$(f \circ ab_\tau a^{-1})'_{\tau=0} = (f \circ a \circ b_\tau)'_{\tau=0} \circ a^{-1} = (Y(f \circ a)) \circ a^{-1}$$

it follows that

$$TaYf = (Y(f \circ a)) \circ a^{-1}.$$

The last equality determines the vector field  $TaY$ .

Geometrically, two points on the trajectory of  $Y$  are moved by  $a$  into the points on the trajectory of  $TaY$ :

$$(u, b_\tau(u)) \mapsto (a(u), ab_\tau a^{-1}(a(u))).$$

It means that the flow  $b_\tau$  is affected by an interior automorphism of the group of diffeomorphisms on  $M$ , i.e.,

$$b_\tau \mapsto ab_\tau a^{-1}.$$

## 2.5 Nonholonomic basis

Let  $M$  be an  $n$ -dimensional smooth manifold. Suppose that on  $M$  there given a *nonholonomic basis*<sup>4</sup> consisting of  $n$  vector fields  $R_j$  and  $n$  1-forms  $\theta^i$ , that form a frame and dual coframe in a tangent space  $T_u M$ ,  $\forall u \in M$ , i.e.,  $\theta_i(R^j) = \delta_i^j$ . Denote by

$$R = (R_1 \ R_2 \ \dots \ R_n), \quad \Theta = \begin{pmatrix} \theta^1 \\ \theta^2 \\ \vdots \\ \theta^n \end{pmatrix}.$$

Then the nonholonomic basis in matrix notations is  $(R, \Theta)$  with condition  $\Theta(R) = E$ , where  $E$  is the unit matrix of order  $n$ .

With the basis  $(R, \Theta)$  a *nonholonomy object*  $c_{jk}^i$ , which appears in the structure equations

$$[R_j, R_k] = R_i c_{jk}^i, \quad \mathbf{d}\theta^i = -\frac{1}{2} c_{jk}^i \theta^j \wedge \theta^k, \quad (2.23)$$

<sup>4</sup>The term *nonholonomic basis* means *non-coordinate basis*. Such a basis can be determined on a completely parallelizable manifold  $M$ . If  $M$  is not completely parallelizable, we assume that our formulas hold on a completely parallelizable domain of  $M$ .

is associated. From skew-symmetry of the Lie brackets follows the skew-symmetry of the nonholonomy object:

$$c_{jk}^i = -c_{kj}^i.$$

Using (1.7) and (1.8), we have

$$\begin{aligned} c_{pq}^i \theta^p \wedge \theta^q (R_j, R_k) &= c_{pq}^i (\theta^p(R_j) \theta^q(R_k) - \theta^p(R_k) \theta^q(R_j)) = \\ &= c_{pq}^i (\delta_j^p \delta_k^q - \delta_k^p \delta_j^q) = c_{jk}^i - c_{kj}^i = \\ &= 2c_{jk}^i, \end{aligned}$$

and duality of the equations (2.23) follows from

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{d}\theta^i(R_j, R_k) &= R_j(\theta^i(R_k)) - R_k(\theta^i(R_j)) - \theta^i([R_j, R_k]) = \\ &= -\theta^i([R_j, R_k]) = -c_{jk}^i = \\ &= -\frac{1}{2} c_{pq}^i \theta^p \wedge \theta^q (R_j, R_k). \end{aligned}$$

In the dual basis  $(R, \Theta)$  a general tensor field  $S$  of a type  $(p, q)$  is defined by

$$S = R_{i_1} \otimes \cdots \otimes R_{i_p} s_{j_1 \dots j_q}^{i_1 \dots i_p} \theta^{j_1} \otimes \cdots \otimes \theta^{j_q},$$

where the coefficients  $s_{j_1 \dots j_q}^{i_1 \dots i_p}$  are determined by

$$s_{j_1 \dots j_q}^{i_1 \dots i_p} = S(\theta^{i_1}, \dots, \theta^{i_p}; R_{j_1}, \dots, R_{j_q}).$$

For further needs we write two vector fields  $X$  and  $Y$ , and a 1-form  $\Phi$  in the basis  $(R, \Theta)$  as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} X &= R_i x^i, & x^i &= \theta^i(X), \\ Y &= R_i y^i, & y^i &= \theta^i(Y), \\ \Phi &= \varphi_i \theta^i, & \varphi_i &= \Phi(R_i). \end{aligned}$$

It is also convenient to present these formulas in matrix notation:

$$X = Rx, \quad Y = Ry, \quad \Phi = \varphi\Theta,$$

where  $x$  and  $y$  are column-matrix of components  $x^i$  and  $y^i$ , respectively, and  $\varphi$  is a row-matrix of components  $\varphi_i$ .

In the case of *holonomic basis* the nonholonomic object  $c_{jk}^i$  in (2.23) is equal to zero. Then 1-forms  $\theta^i$  are closed and locally exact. Moreover, on some coordinate neighborhood  $U \subset M$  1-forms  $\theta^i$  are equal to the differentials of some functions  $u^i$ , which can be declared as coordinate ones. Thus, we obtain a *natural basis* related to a coordinate system  $u^i$ . Then  $R_j$  coincide with operators of partial derivatives:

$$c_{jk}^i = 0 \quad \Longrightarrow \quad \theta^i = du^i, \quad R_j = \frac{\partial}{\partial u^j}.$$

## 2.6 Derivation formulas

Let  $X$  be a smooth vector field on  $M$ , and let  $a_t$  be its flow. The infinitesimal transformation of any differentiable tensor field  $S$  in the flow  $a_t$  is determined by its Lie derivative  $S' = \mathcal{L}_X S$ . If we want to calculate a Lie derivative of  $S$  along a vector field  $X$  in a nonholonomic basis  $(R, \Theta)$ , we should know how this basis itself changes in the flow of  $X$ .

**Proposition 2.2.** *Let a nonholonomic basis  $(R, \Theta)$  be given on  $M$ , and suppose  $X = R_i x^i$  in this basis. The change of  $(R, \Theta)$  in the flow  $a_t$  of  $X$  is described by the derivation formulas*

$$\boxed{R' = -RC, \quad \Theta' = C\Theta}, \quad (2.24)$$

where the matrix  $C$  determines an infinitesimal turn in the direction of  $X$  of a frame and coframe at each point  $u \in M$ .

The matrix  $C = (C_j^i)$  is determined by the nonholonomy object of the basis  $(R, \Theta)$  and by the components of  $X$  in this basis,

$$\boxed{C_j^i = c_{jk}^i x^k + R_j x^i}. \quad (2.25)$$

*Proof.* Suppose that the matrices in (2.24) are different, i.e.,  $R' = R\tilde{C}$  and  $\Theta' = C\Theta$ . Then differentiating the equality  $\Theta(R) = E$  we have  $\Theta'(R) + \Theta(R') = 0$ , which implies  $C + \tilde{C} = 0$  or  $\tilde{C} = -C$ . The formula (2.25) is obtained by straightforward calculating of the Lie brackets of the fields  $X$  and  $R_j$ , and using (2.16) and (2.23):

$$\begin{aligned} R'_j &= [R_i x^i, R_j] = -[R_j, R_i x^i] = -[R_j, R_i] x^i - R_i (R_j x^i) = \\ &= -R_k (c_{ji}^k x^i) - R_i (R_j x^i) = -R_i (c_{jk}^i x^k + R_j x^i). \quad \blacksquare \end{aligned}$$

**Proposition 2.3.** *Let a transformation of a nonholonomic basis  $(R, \Theta) \rightarrow (\tilde{R}, \tilde{\Theta})$  is presented by a regular matrix  $A = (a_j^i)$  and its inverse  $A^{-1} = (\bar{a}_j^i)$ :*

$$\tilde{R} = RA^{-1}, \quad \tilde{\Theta} = A\Theta.$$

Then  $C$  and the nonholonomy object  $c_{jk}^i$  are related to  $\tilde{C}$  and  $\tilde{c}_{jk}^i$  by

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{C} &= (XA + AC)A^{-1}, \\ a_s^k c_{ij}^s &= \tilde{c}_{pq}^k a_i^p a_j^q + R_i a_j^k - R_j a_i^k. \end{aligned}$$

In the particular case of holonomic basis  $(\tilde{R}, \tilde{\Theta})$  the non-holonomy object of the basis  $(R, \Theta)$  has a local expression in terms of nonholonomic frame

$$c_{ij}^k = \bar{a}_s^k (R_i a_j^s - R_j a_i^s).$$

*Proof.* From the equalities  $\tilde{\Theta} = A\Theta$ ,  $\tilde{\Theta}' = \tilde{C}\tilde{\Theta}$  and  $\Theta' = C\Theta$  it follows that

$$\begin{aligned}\tilde{\Theta}' &= (XA)\Theta + A\Theta', \\ \tilde{C}\tilde{\Theta} &= (XA)\Theta + AC\Theta, \\ \tilde{C}A\Theta &= (XA)\Theta + AC\Theta, \\ \tilde{C}A &= XA + AC, \\ \tilde{C} &= (XA + AC)A^{-1}.\end{aligned}$$

The connecting formula for nonholonomy objects  $c_{jk}^i$  and  $\tilde{c}_{jk}^i$  follows from the equalities

$$[R_i, R_j] = R_k c_{ij}^k, \quad [\tilde{R}_i, \tilde{R}_j] = \tilde{R}_k \tilde{c}_{ij}^k.$$

Namely, from  $\tilde{R} = RA^{-1}$  we have  $R = \tilde{R}A$  and straightforward calculation leads to

$$\begin{aligned}[R_i, R_j] &= [R_i, \tilde{R}_q a_j^q] = [R_i, \tilde{R}_q] a_j^q + \tilde{R}_q (R_i a_j^q) = \\ &= -[\tilde{R}_q, R_i] a_j^q + \tilde{R}_q (R_i a_j^q) = -[\tilde{R}_q, \tilde{R}_p a_i^p] a_j^q + \tilde{R}_q (R_i a_j^q) = \\ &= -([\tilde{R}_q, \tilde{R}_p] a_i^p + \tilde{R}_p (\tilde{R}_q a_i^p)) a_j^q + \tilde{R}_q (R_i a_j^q) = \\ &= [\tilde{R}_p, \tilde{R}_q] a_i^p a_j^q + \tilde{R}_q (R_i a_j^q) - \tilde{R}_p (\tilde{R}_q a_i^p) a_j^q.\end{aligned}$$

Thus

$$R_k c_{ij}^k = \tilde{R}_k \tilde{c}_{pq}^k a_i^p a_j^q + \tilde{R}_q (R_i a_j^q) - \tilde{R}_p (\tilde{R}_q a_i^p) a_j^q.$$

Taking in account that  $R_k c_{ij}^k = \tilde{R}_s a_k^s c_{ij}^k$  and

$$\begin{aligned}\tilde{R}_p (\tilde{R}_q a_i^p) a_j^q &= \tilde{R}_p ((R_s \bar{a}_q^s) a_i^p) a_j^q = \tilde{R}_p ((R_s a_i^p) \bar{a}_q^s a_j^q) = \tilde{R}_p ((R_s a_i^p) \delta_j^s) = \\ &= \tilde{R}_p (R_j a_i^p),\end{aligned}$$

and after rearranging indices we have

$$\tilde{R}_k a_s^k c_{ij}^s = \tilde{R}_k \tilde{c}_{pq}^k a_i^p a_j^q + \tilde{R}_k (R_i a_j^k) - \tilde{R}_k (R_j a_i^k).$$

Reducing by  $\tilde{R}_k$  from the left we obtain the desired formula

$$a_s^k c_{ij}^s = \tilde{c}_{pq}^k a_i^p a_j^q + R_i a_j^k - R_j a_i^k.$$

Putting  $\tilde{c}_{pq}^i = 0$  in the last equality, we obtain the local expression for nonholonomy object

$$c_{ij}^k = \bar{a}_s^k (R_i a_j^s - R_j a_i^s). \quad \blacksquare$$

## 2.7 Lie derivatives in nonholonomic and holonomic bases

Now, using the derivation formulas (2.24) for a nonholonomic basis  $(R, \Theta)$ , it is easy to calculate the Lie derivatives of a vector field  $Y = Ry$  and 1-form  $\Phi = \varphi\Theta$  with respect to the vector field  $X = Rx$ . These formulas in matrix notation are

$$Y' = R'y + Ry' = -RCy + Ry' = R(y' - Cy) \quad (2.26)$$

$$\Phi' = \varphi'\Theta + \varphi\Theta' = \varphi'\Theta + \varphi C\Theta = (\varphi' + \varphi C)\Theta. \quad (2.27)$$

The Lie derivative of a tensor field  $S$  of an arbitrary type  $(p, q)$  is defined by

$$\mathcal{L}_X S(\theta^{i_1}, \dots, \theta^{i_p}; R_{j_1}, \dots, R_{j_q}) = X s_{j_1 \dots j_q}^{i_1 \dots i_p} - \sum_{k=1}^p C_l^{i_k} s_{j_1 \dots j_q}^{i_1 \dots l \dots i_p} + \sum_{k=1}^q s_{j_1 \dots l \dots j_q}^{i_1 \dots i_p} C_{j_k}^l. \quad (2.28)$$

The formulas (2.26) and (2.27) are particular cases of (2.28) for  $(p, q) = (1, 0)$  and  $(p, q) = (0, 1)$ , respectively.

In the holonomic case, the basis  $(R, \Theta)$  becomes natural and consists of the frame  $R_j = \frac{\partial}{\partial u^j}$  and coframe  $\theta^i = du^i$ . Then the derivation formulas (2.24) are

$$\mathcal{L}_X \frac{\partial}{\partial u^j} = -\frac{\partial}{\partial u^i} \frac{\partial x^i}{\partial u^j}, \quad \mathcal{L}_X (du^i) = \frac{\partial x^i}{\partial u^j} du^j,$$

where the matrix  $C$  is just the Jacobi matrix of components of  $X$ :

$$C_j^i = \frac{\partial x^i}{\partial u^j}.$$

The computing formulas (2.26) and (2.27) in natural basis for Lie derivatives of a vector field  $Y = \frac{\partial}{\partial u^i} y^i$  and 1-form  $\Phi = \varphi_i du^i$  with respect to  $X = \frac{\partial}{\partial u^i} x^i$  are

$$\begin{aligned} Y' &= [X, Y] = \frac{\partial}{\partial u^i} (X y^i - Y x^i), \\ \mathcal{L}_X \Phi &= (X \varphi_i) du^i + \varphi_i dx^i. \end{aligned} \quad (2.29)$$

What is the difference between nonholonomic basis  $(R, \Theta)$  and natural basis?

1) All formulas written in terms of  $(R, \Theta)$  are invariant in the sense that they are independent on any choice of local coordinates.

2) If  $(R, \Theta)$  is invariant under the flow  $a_t$  of the vector field  $X$ , then in the derivation formulas (2.24)  $C = 0$  and all other formulas become simpler. Taking the canonical parameter  $s$ ,  $s' = 1$ , and independent invariants of  $X$  as coordinate functions, the natural basis becomes *invariant* on some neighborhood  $U$ . In this basis  $X$  coincides with  $\frac{\partial}{\partial s}$ . However, the invariant basis  $(R, \Theta)$  for  $X$  can be constructed without any references to local coordinates.

**Example 2.7.** Consider two linear vector fields

$$X = -y \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + x \frac{\partial}{\partial y}, \quad Y = \frac{\partial}{\partial x}$$

on the  $xy$  plane. The field  $X$  is a rotation operator and  $Y$  is a translation one. Using (2.29), let us compute the Lie derivatives of  $Y$  with respect to  $X$ :

$$Y' = [X, Y] = -\frac{\partial}{\partial y}, \quad Y'' = [X, Y'] = -\frac{\partial}{\partial x} = -Y.$$

Thus we have the similar situation as in the Example 2.6 for  $S = Y$ :

$$Y'' + Y = 0 \quad \Longrightarrow \quad Y_t = Y \cos t + Y' \sin t.$$

Let us perform the same calculations in the polar coordinates. The Cartesian coordinates in terms of the polar ones are

$$x = r \cos \varphi, \quad y = r \sin \varphi,$$

where  $r$  is the radial distance from the origin, and  $\varphi$  is the counterclockwise angle from the  $x$ -axis. The coordinate transformation  $(x, y) \mapsto (r, \varphi)$  naturally induces the transformation of the frame  $\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x}, \frac{\partial}{\partial y}\right) \rightarrow \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial r}, \frac{\partial}{\partial \varphi}\right)$  defined by the inverse of the Jacobi matrix as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} \begin{pmatrix} \frac{\partial}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \end{pmatrix} &= \begin{pmatrix} \frac{\partial}{\partial r} & \frac{\partial}{\partial \varphi} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \cos \varphi & -r \sin \varphi \\ \sin \varphi & r \cos \varphi \end{pmatrix}^{-1} = \\ &= \begin{pmatrix} \frac{\partial}{\partial r} & \frac{\partial}{\partial \varphi} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \cos \varphi & \sin \varphi \\ -\frac{1}{r} \sin \varphi & \frac{1}{r} \cos \varphi \end{pmatrix}. \end{aligned}$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\partial}{\partial x} &= \cos \varphi \frac{\partial}{\partial r} - \frac{1}{r} \sin \varphi \frac{\partial}{\partial \varphi}, \\ \frac{\partial}{\partial y} &= \sin \varphi \frac{\partial}{\partial r} + \frac{1}{r} \cos \varphi \frac{\partial}{\partial \varphi}, \end{aligned}$$

and the vector fields  $X$  and  $Y$  in polar coordinates are

$$X = \frac{\partial}{\partial \varphi}, \quad Y = \cos \varphi \frac{\partial}{\partial r} - \frac{1}{r} \sin \varphi \frac{\partial}{\partial \varphi}.$$

Calculating the Lie derivatives of  $Y$  with respect to  $X$ :

$$\begin{aligned} Y' = [X, Y] &= -\sin \varphi \frac{\partial}{\partial r} - \frac{1}{r} \cos \varphi \frac{\partial}{\partial \varphi}, \\ Y'' = [X, Y'] &= -\cos \varphi \frac{\partial}{\partial r} + \frac{1}{r} \sin \varphi \frac{\partial}{\partial \varphi} = -Y \end{aligned}$$

we obtain the same result in polar coordinates:

$$Y'' + Y = 0 \quad \Longrightarrow \quad Y_t = Y \cos t + Y' \sin t.$$

It means that differential equations with Lie derivatives are invariant, i.e., do not depend on a choice of local coordinates.

## 2.8 The case of constant matrix $C$ in derivation formulas

Suppose that in (2.24) the matrix  $C$  is constant<sup>5</sup>. Then  $X$  is a linear operator in terms of the basis, i.e., an operator of the affine group of transformation.

Consider this situation in the context of Lie groups. Suppose  $G$  is an  $n$ -dimensional Lie group. Then one can construct a nonholonomic left-invariant or right-invariant basis  $(R, \Theta)$  in  $G$ . In such a basis left-invariant and right-invariant tensor fields have constant components. The matrix  $C$  remains constant under a flow  $a_t$  of a left-invariant or right-invariant vector field  $X$ , and in the tangent space  $TG$  the flow  $Ta_t$  is determined by the exponential of the matrix  $Ct$ :

$$R' = -RC \implies R_t = Re^{-Ct}, \quad (2.30)$$

$$\Theta' = C\Theta \implies \Theta_t = e^{Ct}\Theta. \quad (2.31)$$

The left equalities are ODEs and the corresponding solutions are presented by the right ones. The dragging of the basis  $(R, \Theta)$  along the flow of  $X$  is determined by the exponential of the matrix  $tC$ . In this case  $C$  is an element of Lie algebra  $gl(n, \mathbb{R})$  and the exponential  $e^{Ct}$  is understood as a one-parametric subgroup of the linear group  $GL(n, \mathbb{R})$ .

The draggings of a vector field  $Y$  and 1-form  $\Phi$  in the flow of  $X$  are described by

$$Y = Ry \implies Y_t = R_t y_t = Re^{-Ct} y_t,$$

$$\Phi = \varphi\Theta \implies \Phi_t = \varphi_t \Phi_t = \varphi_t e^{Ct} \Theta.$$

Let us consider the following two cases.

*Case 1.* Let  $Y$  and  $\Phi$  be invariant under the flow  $a_t$  of  $X$ . Then their components are dragged according to the rules

$$Y_t = Y \implies y_t = e^{Ct} y,$$

$$\Phi_t = \Phi \implies \varphi_t = \varphi e^{-Ct}.$$

*Case 2.* On the other hand, let the components  $y$  and  $\varphi$  be constant under the flow  $a_t$  of  $X$ . Then  $Y$  and  $\Phi$  are dragged according to the formulas

$$y_t = y \implies Y_t = Re^{-Ct} y,$$

$$\varphi_t = \varphi \implies \Phi_t = \varphi e^{Ct} \Theta.$$

For instance, let  $C$  be of the order  $n = 2$ , i.e.  $X$  is a linear vector field on a plane. Then  $C$  satisfies the Hamilton-Cayley formula

$$C^2 - \text{tr}C \cdot C + \det C \cdot E = 0$$

---

<sup>5</sup>There is enough, that the matrix  $C$  is constant on the trajectories of  $X$ , i.e.,  $C' = XC = 0$ .

and for  $(R, \Theta)$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} R' = -RC &\implies R'' + \operatorname{tr}C \cdot R' + \det C \cdot R = 0, \\ \Theta' = C\Theta &\implies \Theta'' - \operatorname{tr}C \cdot \Theta' + \det C \cdot \Theta = 0. \end{aligned}$$

Thus, in the Case 1 we obtain the similar ODEs for the components of  $Y$  and  $\Phi$ , and in the Case 2 we obtain the similar ODEs for  $Y$  and  $\Phi$  themselves, i.e.,

$$\begin{aligned} Y' = 0 &\implies y'' - \operatorname{tr}C \cdot y' + \det C \cdot y = 0, \\ \Phi' = 0 &\implies \varphi'' + \operatorname{tr}C \cdot \varphi' + \det C \cdot \varphi = 0, \\ y' = 0 &\implies Y'' + \operatorname{tr}C \cdot Y' + \det C \cdot Y = 0, \\ \varphi' = 0 &\implies \Phi'' - \operatorname{tr}C \cdot \Phi' + \det C \cdot \Phi = 0. \end{aligned}$$

Solutions of these ODEs correspond to the classification of linear flows on a plane, see [2], p.197, [16], p.69. Namely, the exponential  $e^{Ct}$  depends on the solutions  $\lambda_1$  and  $\lambda_2$  of the characteristic equation

$$\lambda^2 - \operatorname{tr}C \cdot \lambda + \det C = 0.$$

Depending on the sign of the discriminant  $\Delta = \operatorname{tr}^2 C - 4 \det C$ , the eigenvalues may be either real  $\lambda_{1,2} = \alpha \pm \beta$  or complex conjugate  $\lambda_{1,2} = \alpha \pm i\beta$  or, either different ( $\beta \neq 0$ ), or equal ( $\beta = 0$ ), where  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  are given by

$$\operatorname{tr}C = \lambda_1 + \lambda_2 = 2\alpha, \quad \det C = \lambda_1 \lambda_2 = \alpha^2 \pm \beta^2.$$

Here the plus sign corresponds to the case of complex eigenvalues and minus to the case of real ones. Thus

$$\Delta = \operatorname{tr}^2 C - 4 \det C = (\lambda_1 - \lambda_2)^2 = \pm 4\beta^2$$

and  $e^{Ct}$  can be written as

$$e^{Ct} = \begin{cases} e^{\alpha t} \left[ E \cos \beta t + (C - \alpha E) \frac{\sin \beta t}{\beta} \right], & \text{if } \Delta < 0, \\ e^{\alpha t} \left[ E \cosh \beta t + (C - \alpha E) \frac{\sinh \beta t}{\beta} \right], & \text{if } \Delta > 0, \\ e^{\alpha t} [E + (C - \alpha E)t], & \text{if } \Delta = 0. \end{cases}$$

The various possible flow patterns on the plane can be summarized as follows:

- if  $\Delta < 0$  and  $\det C < 0$ , then one has *elliptic flow with focuses*;
- if  $\Delta < 0$  and  $\det C > 0$ , then one has *hyperbolic flow with saddles*;
- if  $\Delta > 0$ , then one has *hyperbolic knots*;
- if  $\Delta = 0$ , then one has *parabolic knots*.

Depending on the sign of  $\alpha$  the knots and focuses may be *stable* ( $\alpha < 0$ ) or *unstable* ( $\alpha > 0$ ).

## 2.9 Integration of tensor fields

The main purpose of this Section is to introduce the idea of integration of tensor field as a reverse process to the Lie differentiation. In the previous Sections we have defined a Lie derivative of a tensor field in the flow  $a_t = \exp tX$  of a vector field  $X$ . The dragging of any smooth function  $f$  along the flow of  $X$  is described by  $f_t = f \circ a_t$ . Thus one can speak about a derivative of  $f$  in the flow of  $X$ :

$$f' = Xf = (f \circ a_t)'_{t=0} = \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{1}{t}(f_t - f).$$

Analogously, one can speak about an *integration* of  $f$ . In particular, we need to recover a function from its known Lie derivative with respect to the vector field  $X$ .

An *indefinite integral* of a function  $f'_t$  with respect to the parameter  $t$  is defined as the set of all antiderivatives of  $f'_t$  along the flow  $a_t$  of  $X$ , symbolized by

$$\int f'_t dt = f_t + f_0, \quad (2.32)$$

where  $f_0$  is an *invariant* of  $X$ , i.e.,  $Xf_0 = 0$ .

A *definite integral* of  $f'_t$  on a closed interval  $[a, b]$  is defined by the *Newton–Leibniz formula*

$$\int_a^b f'_t dt = f_t \Big|_a^b = f(b) - f(a). \quad (2.33)$$

If in (2.32) and (2.33)  $f$  is a tensor field, then along with the Lie differentiation one can speak about an *integration of tensor fields* along the flow of  $X$ .

Let  $S$  and  $Q$  be smooth tensor fields of the same type on  $M$ .

**Definition 2.5.** A tensor field  $Q$  is said to be an *antiderivative* of  $S$  along the flow  $a_t$  of  $X$  if

$$Q' = \mathcal{L}_X Q = S.$$

Let  $Q_1$  and  $Q_2$  be tensor fields of the same type and suppose one of them is an antiderivative of  $S$ . Then the second one is an antiderivative of  $S$  if and only if  $Q_1 - Q_2 = Q_0$ , where  $Q_0$  is an invariant tensor field along the flow of  $X$ , i.e.  $\mathcal{L}_X Q_0 = 0$ .

**Definition 2.6.** An *indefinite integral* of the tensor field  $S$  with respect to  $t$  is defined as the set of all antiderivatives of  $S$  along the flow  $a_t$  of  $X$ , symbolized by

$$\int S_t dt = Q_t + Q_0, \quad (2.34)$$

where  $Q$  is an antiderivative of  $S$  and  $\mathcal{L}_X Q_0 = 0$ .

**Proposition 2.4.** Let  $Q$  be an antiderivative of  $S$  along the flow  $a_t$  of  $X$  and suppose  $S$  is continuous on a closed interval  $[a, b]$ . Then a definite integral of  $S$  is defined by

$$\int_a^b S_t dt = Q_b - Q_a. \quad (2.35)$$

*Proof.* Let the closed interval  $[a, b]$  be partitioned by points

$$a = t_0 < t_1 < \dots < t_{i-1} < t_i < t_{i+1} < \dots < t_{n-1} < t_n = b.$$

Then the definite integral of  $S$  is defined by taking a limit of a sum

$$\int_a^b S_t dt = \lim_{\max \Delta t_i \rightarrow 0} \sum_{i=1}^n S_{\xi_i} \Delta t_i,$$

where  $S_{\xi_i}$  is a value of  $S$  at an arbitrary point  $\xi_i \in (t_{i-1}, t_i)$  and  $\Delta t_i = t_i - t_{i-1}$  is the length of the subinterval,  $i = 1, 2, \dots, n$ . According to the Mean Value Theorem there is a one point  $\xi_i$  in each open interval  $(t_{i-1}, t_i)$  such that

$$S_{\xi_i} \Delta t_i = Q_{t_i} - Q_{t_{i-1}}.$$

We have

$$Q_b - Q_a = \sum_{i=1}^n (Q_{t_i} - Q_{t_{i-1}}),$$

which can be rewritten as

$$Q_b - Q_a = \sum_{i=1}^n S_{\xi_i} \Delta t_i.$$

Then taking a limit of the sum in the right-hand side of the last equality as  $n \rightarrow \infty$  we obtain (2.35). ■

Let  $Y$  be a differentiable vector field on  $M$ . Then (2.35) yields

$$\int_a^b [X, Y]_t dt = Y_b - Y_a. \quad (2.36)$$

**Example 2.8.** Let us consider the linear vector field

$$X = -y \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + x \frac{\partial}{\partial y}$$

on the  $xy$  plane. The flow  $a_t$  of  $X$  is a uniform circular motion around the origin:

$$a_t : (x, y) \mapsto (x \cos t - y \sin t, y \cos t + x \sin t).$$

The indefinite integral of a function along the flow  $a_t$  is defined by (2.32), where  $f_0 = f_0(I)$  is a function of invariant  $I = x^2 + y^2$  of  $X$ .

From (2.34) it follows that an indefinite integral of a vector field  $[X, Y]_t$  is of the form

$$\int [X, Y]_t dt = Y_t + Y_0,$$

where  $Y$  is a differentiable vector field on the  $xy$  plane and  $Y_0$  is of the form

$$Y_0 = \zeta \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + \eta \frac{\partial}{\partial y}.$$

According to the condition

$$[X, Y_0] = (X\zeta + \eta) \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + (X\eta - \zeta) \frac{\partial}{\partial y} = 0,$$

the functions  $\zeta$  and  $\eta$  must satisfy the system of linear ODEs

$$\begin{cases} \zeta'' + \zeta = 0 \\ \eta'' + \eta = 0 \end{cases},$$

where prime denotes the derivative with respect to  $X$ .

Suppose two functions  $f = x$  and  $g = y$  be given on the  $xy$  plane. The draggings of these functions and the function  $f + g = x + y$  along the flow of  $X$  are described by  $f_t = x_t$ ,  $g_t = y_t$  and  $(f + g)_t = (x + y)_t$ , respectively. Let us calculate the corresponding definite integrals on the closed interval  $[a, b] = \left[0, \frac{\pi}{2}\right]$ . By (2.33) we have

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^{\frac{\pi}{2}} f'_t dt &= \int_0^{\frac{\pi}{2}} x'_t dt = x_t \Big|_0^{\frac{\pi}{2}} = -x - y, \\ \int_0^{\frac{\pi}{2}} g'_t dt &= \int_0^{\frac{\pi}{2}} y'_t dt = y_t \Big|_0^{\frac{\pi}{2}} = x - y, \\ \int_0^{\frac{\pi}{2}} (f + g)'_t dt &= \int_0^{\frac{\pi}{2}} (x_t + y_t)' dt = (x_t + y_t) \Big|_0^{\frac{\pi}{2}} = -2y. \end{aligned}$$

Consider the vector field  $Y = \frac{\partial}{\partial y}$ . The Lie derivatives of  $Y$  with respect to  $X$  are

$$Y' = [X, Y] = \frac{\partial}{\partial x}, \quad Y'' = [X, Y'] = -\frac{\partial}{\partial y} = -Y.$$

Thus, we have  $Y'' + Y = 0$  and the dragging of  $Y$  along the flow of  $X$  is described by the vector-function

$$Y_t = T a_t Y = Y \cos t + Y' \sin t = \sin t \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + \cos t \frac{\partial}{\partial y}.$$

Then using (2.36) we obtain the definite integral of the field  $Y' = \frac{\partial}{\partial x}$  on the closed interval  $\left[0, \frac{\pi}{2}\right]$ :

$$\int_0^{\frac{\pi}{2}} \left( \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \right)_t dt = Y_t \Big|_0^{\frac{\pi}{2}} = \frac{\partial}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial}{\partial y},$$

where

$$\left( \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \right)_t = \cos t \frac{\partial}{\partial x} - \sin t \frac{\partial}{\partial y}.$$

The Figures 2.1–2.3 illustrate the meaning of the definite integral of a vector field on the 1st quarter of the  $xy$  plane.

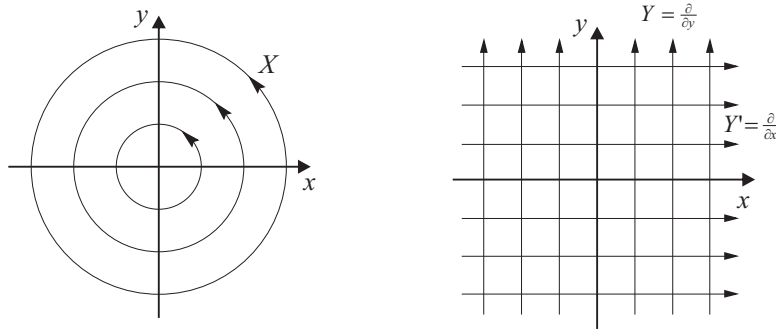


Figure 2.1: The flow of  $X$  is the uniform circular motion around the origin in the counterclockwise direction. The Lie derivative of  $Y = \frac{\partial}{\partial y}$  (*south wind*) with respect to  $X$  is the field  $Y' = \frac{\partial}{\partial x}$  (*west wind*).

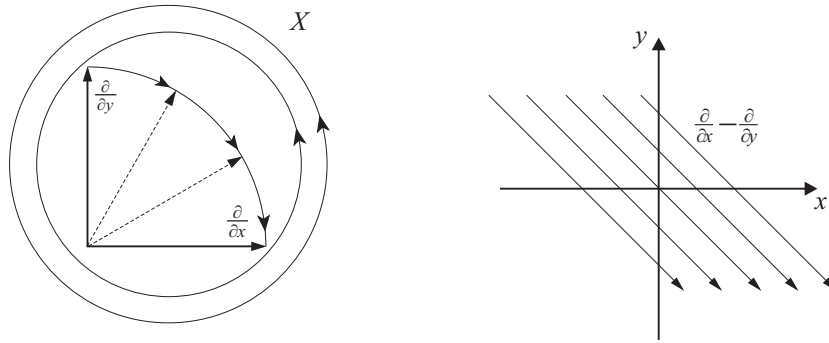


Figure 2.2: The field  $Y$  is rotated in moving frame according to the law  $Y_t = Y \cos t + Y' \sin t$  (the wind changes own direction rotating clockwise). The calculating of definite integral  $\int_0^{\pi/2} [X, Y]_t dt$  yields the field  $\frac{\partial}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial}{\partial y}$  (*north-west wind*).

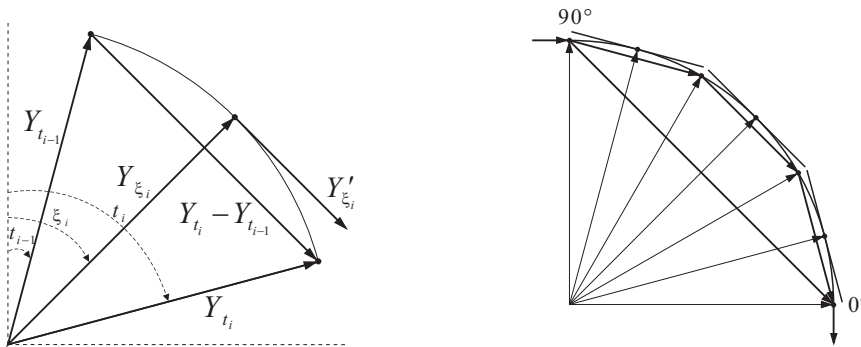


Figure 2.3: The summands for the integral sum are defined by the Mean Value Theorem. Taking a limit of the integral sum we obtain the closing line to the hodograph of  $Y_t$ .

The *hodograph* is a plot of the velocity as a function of time. The hodograph of the vector-function  $Y_t$  has the same trajectory as  $X$  but with opposite direction. The integral sum  $\sum Y'_{\xi_i} \Delta t_i$  is a broken line to the hodograph and the integral  $\frac{\partial}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial}{\partial y}$  is a straight line closing this broken line, see Figure 2.3.

**Remark 2.2.** Note that the formulas in the Example 2.8 can be obtained as follows. Consider the dragging of the natural frame  $\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x}, \frac{\partial}{\partial y}\right)$  and coframe  $(dx, dy)$  in the flow of  $X$ . The derivation formulas (2.24) are

$$\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x} \quad \frac{\partial}{\partial y}\right)' = \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x} \quad \frac{\partial}{\partial y}\right) \cdot \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \begin{pmatrix} dx \\ dy \end{pmatrix}' = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -1 \\ 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \cdot \begin{pmatrix} dx \\ dy \end{pmatrix},$$

where  $C = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -1 \\ 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$  is the Jacobi matrix of the components of  $X$ . From this it follows, using (2.30) and (2.31), that

$$\begin{aligned} \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x} \quad \frac{\partial}{\partial y}\right)_t &= \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x} \quad \frac{\partial}{\partial y}\right) \cdot \begin{pmatrix} \cos t & \sin t \\ -\sin t & \cos t \end{pmatrix}, \\ \begin{pmatrix} dx \\ dy \end{pmatrix}_t &= \begin{pmatrix} \cos t & -\sin t \\ \sin t & \cos t \end{pmatrix} \cdot \begin{pmatrix} dx \\ dy \end{pmatrix}. \end{aligned}$$

Thus, the definite integrals on the closed interval  $\left[0, \frac{\pi}{2}\right]$  of the corresponding vector fields and 1-forms can be calculated as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x} \quad \frac{\partial}{\partial y}\right)_0^{\frac{\pi}{2}} &= \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x} \quad \frac{\partial}{\partial y}\right)_{\frac{\pi}{2}} - \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x} \quad \frac{\partial}{\partial y}\right)_0 = \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x} \quad \frac{\partial}{\partial y}\right) \cdot \begin{pmatrix} -1 & 1 \\ -1 & -1 \end{pmatrix}, \\ \begin{pmatrix} dx \\ dy \end{pmatrix}_0^{\frac{\pi}{2}} &= \begin{pmatrix} dx \\ dy \end{pmatrix}_{\frac{\pi}{2}} - \begin{pmatrix} dx \\ dy \end{pmatrix}_0 = \begin{pmatrix} -1 & -1 \\ 1 & -1 \end{pmatrix} \cdot \begin{pmatrix} dx \\ dy \end{pmatrix}. \end{aligned}$$

**Example 2.9.** Let three vector fields

$$X = z \frac{\partial}{\partial y} - y \frac{\partial}{\partial z}, \quad Y = -z \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + x \frac{\partial}{\partial z}, \quad Z = y \frac{\partial}{\partial x} - x \frac{\partial}{\partial y}$$

be given in the space  $xyz$ . The flows of  $X$ ,  $Y$  and  $Z$  are rotations about three axes  $x$ ,  $y$  and  $z$ , respectively.

Let us consider the dragging of  $Y$  in the flow of  $X$ , the dragging of  $Z$  in the flow of  $Y$  and the dragging of  $X$  in the flow of  $Z$ , respectively:

$$\begin{aligned} Y' = [X, Y] = Z, \quad Y'' + Y = 0 &\implies Y_t = Y \cos t + Z \sin t, \\ Z' = [Y, Z] = X, \quad Z'' + Z = 0 &\implies Z_t = Z \cos t + X \sin t, \\ X' = [Z, X] = Y, \quad X'' + X = 0 &\implies X_t = X \cos t + Y \sin t. \end{aligned}$$

Let us calculate the integrals of  $X$ ,  $Y$  and  $Z$  on a closed interval  $[a, b]$ :

$$\begin{aligned}\int_a^b Z_t dt &= \int_a^b [X, Y]_t dt = Y_b - Y_a = 2 \sin \frac{a-b}{2} \left( Y \sin \frac{a+b}{2} - Z \cos \frac{a+b}{2} \right), \\ \int_a^b X_t dt &= \int_a^b [Y, Z]_t dt = Z_b - Z_a = 2 \sin \frac{a-b}{2} \left( Z \sin \frac{a+b}{2} - X \cos \frac{a+b}{2} \right), \\ \int_a^b Y_t dt &= \int_a^b [Z, X]_t dt = X_b - X_a = 2 \sin \frac{a-b}{2} \left( X \sin \frac{a+b}{2} - Z \cos \frac{a+b}{2} \right).\end{aligned}$$

Taking  $a = 0$  and  $b = \frac{\pi}{2}$  we have three vector fields

$$\int_0^{\frac{\pi}{2}} Z_t dt = (y+z) \frac{\partial}{\partial x} - x \frac{\partial}{\partial y} - x \frac{\partial}{\partial z}, \quad (2.37)$$

$$\int_0^{\frac{\pi}{2}} X_t dt = -y \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + (x+z) \frac{\partial}{\partial y} - y \frac{\partial}{\partial z}, \quad (2.38)$$

$$\int_0^{\frac{\pi}{2}} Y_t dt = y \frac{\partial}{\partial x} - (x+z) \frac{\partial}{\partial y} + y \frac{\partial}{\partial z}. \quad (2.39)$$

The flow of (2.37) is

$$(x, y, z) \mapsto \begin{cases} x_t = x \cos \sqrt{2}t + (y+z) \frac{\sin \sqrt{2}t}{\sqrt{2}} \\ y_t = y - x \frac{\sin \sqrt{2}t}{\sqrt{2}} - (y+z) \frac{1 - \cos \sqrt{2}t}{2} \\ z_t = z - x \frac{\sin \sqrt{2}t}{\sqrt{2}} - (y+z) \frac{1 - \cos \sqrt{2}t}{2} \end{cases}.$$

From the equalities  $y_t - z_t = y - z$  and  $2x_t^2 + (y_t + z_t)^2 = 2x^2 + (y+z)^2$  we obtain two invariants

$$I_1 = 2x^2 + (y+z)^2, \quad I_2 = y - z.$$

It means that the level surfaces of trajectories of the field (2.37) are elliptic cylinders with axis of rotation  $\begin{cases} y+z=0 \\ x=0 \end{cases}$ . The trajectories are ellipses on the intersections of the cylinders  $I_1 = c > 0$  with planes  $I_2 = c \geq 0$  perpendicular to the axis.

The flow of the field (2.38) is

$$(x, y, z) \mapsto \begin{cases} x_t = x - y \frac{\sin \sqrt{2}t}{\sqrt{2}} - (x+z) \frac{1 - \cos \sqrt{2}t}{2} \\ y_t = y \cos \sqrt{2}t + (x+z) \frac{\sin \sqrt{2}t}{\sqrt{2}} \\ z_t = z - y \frac{\sin \sqrt{2}t}{\sqrt{2}} - (x+z) \frac{1 - \cos \sqrt{2}t}{2} \end{cases},$$

and the invariants are

$$I_1 = 2y^2 + (x + z)^2, \quad I_2 = x - z.$$

The level surfaces of trajectories of the field (2.38) are elliptic cylinders with axis of rotation  $\begin{cases} x + z = 0 \\ y = 0 \end{cases}$ . The trajectories are ellipses on the intersections of the cylinders  $I_1 = c > 0$  with planes  $I_2 = c \geq 0$  perpendicular to the axis.

From  $\int_0^{\frac{\pi}{2}} Y_t dt = - \int_0^{\frac{\pi}{2}} X_t dt$  it follows that the flows and invariants of the fields (2.38) and (2.39) are the same, but the trajectories of these field are opposite directed.

In the Example 2.8 the definite integral on the  $xy$  plane is a straight line that closing the integral sum  $\sum Y'_{\xi_i} \Delta t_i$ , see Figure 2.3. In the  $xyz$  space we have analogous situation, but the closing line is a part of an ellipse.

## 2.10 Conclusion

In the present Chapter the dragging of tensor fields in a flow of vector field  $X$  is studied, and the basic formulas of the Lie-Cartan calculus are derived. The formulas of Lie derivatives are presented in nonholonomic basis  $(R, \Theta)$ , taking in account that the basis itself may be dragged along the flow of  $X$ . In this case the derivation formulas

$$R' = -RC, \quad \Theta' = C\Theta$$

for the frame  $R$  and coframe  $\Theta$  are used. In the case of nonholonomic basis the matrix  $C$  is determined by components of the vector field  $X$  and by the nonholonomy object of the basis. In the case of a holonomic basis the matrix  $C$  is just the Jacobi matrix of components of  $X$ . If  $X$  is a linear vector field, then  $C$  is a constant matrix.

Note that in this Chapter appear differential equations with Lie derivatives, that represent a quite new topic in mathematics. In order to find solutions of such differential equations we introduce the idea of integration of tensor fields as a reverse process to the Lie differentiation. As we have seen, the definitions of indefinite and definite integrals for tensor fields are similar to the analogous definitions for integrable functions in undergraduate differential calculus. In our definition the definite integral of a function is also a function, not a number, and the definite integral of a general tensor field is also a tensor field of the same type. Our main purpose has been to explain the geometrical meaning of integrals by simple examples.

# Chapter 3

## Lie group representations

The present Chapter is devoted to the theory of Lie group representations. In particular, considering vector fields as infinitesimal generators of flows on a smooth manifold, the Lie derivatives are infinitesimal versions of representation of a diffeomorphism group on tensor fields.

In this Chapter the basic properties of a tangent group  $TG$  of a Lie group  $G$  is considered, cf. [11], [23]. The formulas for left- and right-invariant bases and for operators of adjoint representations are derived. Some of the formulas considered in this Chapter are discussed in the case of the linear group  $GL(n, \mathbb{R})$  in the original publication [17] attached to this thesis, see page 91.

### 3.1 Generalized Leibniz rule

Let  $M_1$ ,  $M_2$  and  $M$  be smooth manifolds, and let

$$\lambda : M_1 \times M_2 \rightarrow M, \quad (u, v) \mapsto w = u \cdot v$$

be a smooth map. For any fixed elements  $u \in M_1$  and  $v \in M_2$  there are two smooth maps

$$\begin{aligned} \lambda_v : M_1 &\rightarrow M, & u &\mapsto w = u \cdot v, & \forall v \in M_2, \\ \lambda_u : M_2 &\rightarrow M, & v &\mapsto w = u \cdot v, & \forall u \in M_1 \end{aligned}$$

associated with  $\lambda$ . Their tangent maps

$$\begin{aligned} T\lambda_v : TM_1 &\rightarrow TM, & u_1 &\mapsto u_1 \cdot v, \\ T\lambda_u : TM_2 &\rightarrow TM, & v_1 &\mapsto u \cdot v_1 \end{aligned}$$

determine the tangent map  $T\lambda$  as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} T\lambda : T(M_1 \times M_2) &= (TM_1 \times M_2) \otimes (M_1 \times TM_2) \rightarrow TM, \\ (u_1, v_1) &\mapsto w_1 = u_1 \cdot v + u \cdot v_1. \end{aligned}$$

Namely, two vectors  $u_1 \in T_u M_1$  and  $v_1 \in T_v M_2$  at  $u \in M_1$  and  $v \in M_2$ , respectively, are mapped to the vectors  $T\lambda_v(u_1) = u_1 \cdot v$  and  $T\lambda_u(v_1) = u \cdot v_1$  at  $w \in M$ , see Figure 3.1. The sum of these images is equal to the image of  $(u_1, v_1)$  under  $T\lambda$ :

$$\boxed{w = u \cdot v \implies w_1 = u_1 \cdot v + u \cdot v_1}. \quad (3.1)$$

The formula (3.1) generalizes the ordinary *Leibniz rule*.

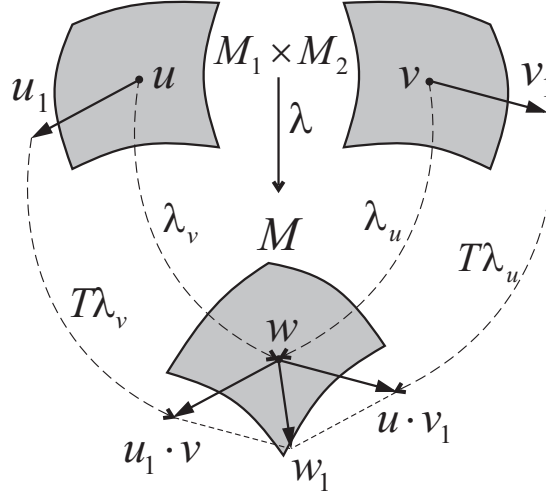


Figure 3.1: Leibniz rule:

$$w = \lambda_v(u) = \lambda_u(v) = u \cdot v \implies w_1 = T\lambda_v(u_1) + T\lambda_u(v_1) = u_1 \cdot v + u \cdot v_1.$$

Locally,  $w = u \cdot v$  can be presented as the system

$$w^\rho \circ \lambda = \lambda^\rho(u^i, v^\alpha),$$

where  $u^i$ ,  $v^\alpha$  and  $w^\rho$  are coordinates of  $u$ ,  $v$  and  $w$ , respectively, on corresponding neighborhoods  $U_1 \subset M_1$ ,  $U_2 \subset M_2$  and  $U \subset M$ ,  $i = 1, \dots, \dim M_1$ ,  $\alpha = 1, \dots, \dim M_2$ ,  $\rho = 1, \dots, \dim M$ . Then  $T\lambda$  is determined by

$$dw^\rho \circ T\lambda = \frac{\partial \lambda^\rho}{\partial u^i} du^i + \frac{\partial \lambda^\rho}{\partial v^\alpha} dv^\alpha$$

or in matrix notation,

$$dw^\rho \circ T\lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{\partial \lambda^\rho}{\partial u^i} & \frac{\partial \lambda^\rho}{\partial v^\alpha} \end{pmatrix} \cdot \begin{pmatrix} du^i \\ dv^\alpha \end{pmatrix}.$$

Here the Jacobi matrix of  $T\lambda$  is the block matrix in which the left block corresponds to  $T\lambda_v$  and the right one to  $T\lambda_u$ . Let  $u_1^i$ ,  $v_1^\alpha$  and  $w_1^\rho$  be components of  $u_1$ ,  $v_1$  and  $w_1$ , respectively. Then

$$w_1^\rho = \frac{\partial \lambda^\rho}{\partial u^i} u_1^i + \frac{\partial \lambda^\rho}{\partial v^\alpha} v_1^\alpha,$$

where the partial derivatives are fixed at the point  $(u, v) \in M_1 \times M_2$ .

**Remark 3.1.** The notation of tangent vector  $u_1$  at a point  $u \in M$  follows from the notion of higher order tangent bundles, cf. [2], [6], [21], [22], [26]. Namely,  $k$ th order tangent bundle is induced by  $k$  iterations of *covariant tangent functor*  $T$ , which assigns to a smooth manifold  $M$  its tangent bundle  $TM = \bigcup_{u \in M} T_u M$  and to a smooth map  $\varphi$  its tangent map  $T\varphi$ . Thus we have  $k$  levels of  $M$ :

$$TM, \quad T^2M, \quad T^3M, \quad \dots, \quad T^kM.$$

The element of the *first level*  $TM$  is a pair  $(u, u_1)$ , where  $u_1$  is a tangent vector at a point  $u \in M$ . The element of the *second level*  $T^2M$  is a quadruple  $(u, u_1, u_2, u_{12})$ , where  $(u_2, u_{12})$  is a tangent vector on  $TM$  at a point  $(u, u_1)$ . The element of the *third level*  $T^3M$  is a tuple  $(u, u_1, u_2, u_{12}, u_3, u_{13}, u_{23}, u_{123})$ , where  $(u_3, u_{13}, u_{23}, u_{123})$  is a tangent vector on  $T^2M$  at a point  $(u, u_1, u_2, u_{12})$  and s.o. Thus, the dimension of  $k$ th order tangent bundle  $T^kM$  is

$$\dim T^kM = 2^k \dim M, \quad k = 1, 2, \dots$$

Due to the formula (3.1) we have

$$T\lambda : ((u, u_1), (v, v_1)) \mapsto (w = u \cdot v, w_1 = u_1 \cdot v + u \cdot v_1),$$

and the second tangent map  $T^2\lambda$  is determined by the Leibniz rule as follows:

$$T^2\lambda : ((u, u_1, u_2, u_{12}), (v, v_1, v_2, v_{12})) \mapsto (w, w_1, w_2, w_{12}),$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} w &= u \cdot v, \\ w_1 &= u_1 \cdot v + u \cdot v_1, \\ w_2 &= u_2 \cdot v + u \cdot v_2, \\ w_{12} &= u_{12} \cdot v + u_1 \cdot v_2 + u_2 \cdot v_1 + u \cdot v_{12}. \end{aligned}$$

In the same way one can express all higher order tangent maps  $T^k\lambda$ ,  $k = 3, 4, \dots$

## 3.2 Tangent group $TG$

Let  $G$  be a Lie group endowed with a composition law<sup>1</sup>

$$\gamma : G \times G \rightarrow G, \quad (a, b) \mapsto c = ab,$$

where  $\gamma$  is a smooth map. The group  $G$  acts on itself by *right* and *left translations*

$$\begin{aligned} r_b : G &\rightarrow G, & a &\mapsto ab, & \forall b \in G, \\ l_a : G &\rightarrow G, & b &\mapsto ab, & \forall a \in G. \end{aligned}$$

<sup>1</sup>The group operation in an arbitrary Lie group will be denoted by juxtaposition  $ab$ . In other cases will be used the notation  $u \cdot v$  or  $a \cdot u$ .

The tangent bundle (*first level*)  $TG$  becomes automatically a Lie group with the composition law<sup>2</sup>

$$T\gamma : TG \times TG \rightarrow TG, \quad (a_1, b_1) \mapsto c_1 = a_1b + ab_1,$$

where  $a_1b = Tr_b(a_1)$  and  $ab_1 = Tl_a(b_1)$ . Two vectors  $a_1 \in T_aG$  and  $b_1 \in T_bG$  are mapped by  $T\gamma$  to the vector  $c_1 \in T_cG$ :

$$\boxed{c = ab \quad \rightsquigarrow \quad c_1 = a_1b + ab_1}. \quad (3.2)$$

The group  $TG$  is called a *tangent group* of  $G$ .

Let us list the main properties of the group  $TG$ .

**P. 3.1.** The *unity* of  $TG$  is precisely the zero vector at the unity  $e \in G$ .

**P. 3.2.** The inversion map  $\rho : G \rightarrow G$  given by  $a \mapsto a^{-1}$  yields the *inversion map* in  $TG$ :

$$T\rho : TG \rightarrow TG, \quad a_1 \mapsto a_1^{-1} = -a^{-1}a_1a^{-1}.$$

Indeed, from (3.2) we have

$$e = aa^{-1} \Rightarrow 0 = a_1a^{-1} + aa_1^{-1} \Rightarrow aa_1^{-1} = -a_1a^{-1} \Rightarrow a_1^{-1} = -a^{-1}a_1a^{-1}.$$

The same result can be obtained by applying (3.2) to the equality  $e = a^{-1}a$ . Thus, two vectors  $a_1$  at  $a \in G$  and  $-a^{-1}a_1a^{-1}$  at  $a^{-1} \in G$  are mutually inverse elements in  $TG$ .

**P. 3.3.** Left and right translations  $l_a$  and  $r_b$ , and inner automorphism  $A_a : G \rightarrow G$  defined by  $b \mapsto aba^{-1}$  are transformations (diffeomorphisms) of  $G$ . Their tangent maps  $Tl_a$ ,  $Tr_b$  and  $TA_a$  are transformations of  $TG$ . More precisely, they are morphisms of the tangent bundle  $TG$ . Thus, the following maps are homomorphisms of  $G$  to the groups of diffeomorphisms of  $G$  and  $TG$ , respectively:

$$\begin{array}{lll} a \mapsto l_a, & b \mapsto r_b, & a \mapsto A_a, \\ a \mapsto Tl_a, & b \mapsto Tr_b, & a \mapsto TA_a. \end{array}$$

Let us show, that the last two maps  $a \mapsto A_a$  and  $a \mapsto TA_a$  are homomorphisms. Indeed, from

$$\begin{aligned} A_{ab}(c) &= (ab)c(ab)^{-1} = (ab)c(b^{-1}a^{-1}) = a(bcb^{-1})a^{-1} = aA_b(c)a^{-1} = A_a(A_b(c)) = \\ &= (A_a \circ A_b)(c) \end{aligned}$$

it follows that  $ab \mapsto A_{ab} = A_a \circ A_b$  and  $ab \mapsto TA_{ab} = TA_a \circ TA_b$ .

---

<sup>2</sup>Although the notation  $a_1$  for a tangent vector at  $a$  can lead to confusion with the notation of one-parametric group of transformations  $a_t$ , the context typically eliminates any such ambiguity.

**P. 3.4.** The following relations hold in  $G$ :

$$\begin{aligned} l_{a^{-1}} &= l_a^{-1}, & r_{b^{-1}} &= r_b^{-1}, & \rho^{-1} &= \rho, \\ l_a \circ r_b &= r_b \circ l_a, & \rho \circ l_a &= r_{a^{-1}} \circ \rho, & \rho \circ r_a &= l_{a^{-1}} \circ \rho, \\ A_{a^{-1}} &= A_a^{-1}, & A_a &= l_a \circ r_a^{-1}, & \rho \circ A_a &= A_a \circ \rho. \end{aligned}$$

These relations yield the corresponding relations in  $TG$ .

Let us show, that  $A_{a^{-1}} = A_a^{-1}$  and  $\rho \circ A_a = A_a \circ \rho$ . The first relation holds due to the result from the Property 3.3:

$$\begin{aligned} A_a \circ A_{a^{-1}} &= A_{aa^{-1}} = A_e = id, \\ A_{a^{-1}} \circ A_a &= A_{a^{-1}a} = A_e = id. \end{aligned}$$

The second relation follows from

$$\begin{aligned} (\rho \circ A_a)(b) &= \rho(A_a(b)) = (aba^{-1})^{-1} = a(ab)^{-1} = ab^{-1}a^{-1} = A_a(b^{-1}) = A_a(\rho(b)) = \\ &= (A_a \circ \rho)(b). \end{aligned}$$

**P. 3.5.** Any vector  $a_1 \in TG$  has two representatives at the unity  $e \in G$  – the *left representative*  $a^{-1}a_1$  and *right representative*  $a_1a^{-1}$  in  $T_eG$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} T\rho(a^{-1}a_1) &= -a^{-1}a_1, & TA_a(a^{-1}a_1) &= a_1a^{-1}, \\ T\rho(a_1a^{-1}) &= -a_1a^{-1}, & TA_{a^{-1}}(a_1a^{-1}) &= a^{-1}a_1. \end{aligned}$$

The relations with  $A_a$  are valid due to the straightforward calculations

$$\begin{aligned} TA_a(a^{-1}a_1) &= (Tl_a \circ Tr_{a^{-1}})(a^{-1}a_1) = Tl_a(Tr_{a^{-1}}(a^{-1}a_1)) = Tl_a(a^{-1}a_1a^{-1}) = \\ &= a_1a^{-1}, \\ TA_{a^{-1}}(a_1a^{-1}) &= (Tl_{a^{-1}} \circ Tr_a)(a_1a^{-1}) = Tl_{a^{-1}}(Tr_a(a_1a^{-1})) = Tl_{a^{-1}}(a_1a^{-1}a) = \\ &= a^{-1}a_1. \end{aligned}$$

**P. 3.6.** Systematically applying left and right translations  $l_a$  and  $r_a$  to any vector  $e_1 \in T_eG$  one can obtain *left-invariant* and *right-invariant* vector fields  $ae_1$  and  $e_1a$ , respectively. Left-invariance and right-invariance mean that  $b(ae_1) = (ba)e_1$  and  $(e_1a)b = e_1(ab)$ ,  $\forall b \in G$ , respectively. The following relations take place:

$$\begin{aligned} T\rho(ae_1) &= -e_1a^{-1}, & TA_a(e_1a) &= ae_1, \\ T\rho(e_1a) &= -a^{-1}e_1, & TA_{a^{-1}}(ae_1) &= e_1a, \end{aligned}$$

since left-invariance and right-invariance of the fields  $ae_1$  and  $e_1a$ , respectively, and  $TA_a = Tl_a \circ Tr_{a^{-1}}$ ,  $TA_{a^{-1}} = Tr_a \circ Tl_{a^{-1}}$  imply

$$\begin{aligned} T\rho(ae_1) &= -a^{-1}(ae_1)a^{-1} = -(a^{-1}a)e_1a^{-1} = -e_1a^{-1}, \\ T\rho(e_1a) &= -a^{-1}(e_1a)a^{-1} = -a^{-1}e_1(aa^{-1}) = -a^{-1}e_1, \\ TA_a(e_1a) &= (Tl_a \circ Tr_{a^{-1}})(e_1a) = Tl_a(Tr_{a^{-1}}(e_1a)) = Tl_a((e_1a)a^{-1}) = ae_1(aa^{-1}) = \\ &= ae_1, \\ TA_{a^{-1}}(ae_1) &= (Tr_a \circ Tl_{a^{-1}})(ae_1) = Tr_a(Tl_{a^{-1}}(ae_1)) = Tr_a(a^{-1}(ae_1)) = (a^{-1}a)e_1a = \\ &= e_1a. \end{aligned}$$

Let  $Z \subset G$  be a *center* of  $G$ , i.e.,  $Z = \{a \in G : ab = ba \text{ for all } b \in G\}$ . Then for  $a \in Z$ ,  $ae_1 = e_1a$ .

**P. 3.7.** With any one-parameter subgroup  $a_t$  of  $G$  is associated one-parameter groups of translations  $r_{a_t}$ ,  $l_{a_t}$  and  $A_{a_t}$  of  $G$  that in their turn are generated by left-invariant vector field  $X$ , right-invariant vector field  $\tilde{X}$  and the field  $\tilde{X} - X$ , respectively, i.e.,

$$r_{a_t} = \exp tX, \quad l_{a_t} = \exp t\tilde{X}, \quad A_{a_t} = \exp t(\tilde{X} - X).$$

This follows from the formulas

$$Xf = (f \circ r_{a_t})'_{t=0}, \quad \tilde{X}f = (f \circ l_{a_t})'_{t=0}, \quad (\tilde{X} - X)f = (f \circ A_{a_t})'_{t=0},$$

where  $f$  is an arbitrary smooth function on  $G$ . Namely, from Remark 2.1 and equalities  $l_a \circ r_b = r_b \circ l_a$  it follows that

$$\begin{aligned} (Tl_b X)f &= (f \circ l_b r_{a_t} l_b^{-1})'_{t=0} = (f \circ r_{a_t})'_{t=0} = Xf \implies Tl_b X = X, \forall b \in G, \\ (Tr_b \tilde{X})f &= (f \circ r_b l_{a_t} r_b^{-1})'_{t=0} = (f \circ l_{a_t})'_{t=0} = \tilde{X}f \implies Tr_b \tilde{X} = \tilde{X}, \forall b \in G. \end{aligned}$$

Since  $A_a = l_a \circ r_a^{-1}$  and  $a_t^{-1} = a_{-t}$  the straightforward computation leads to

$$\begin{aligned} (f \circ A_{a_t})'_{t=0} &= (f \circ l_a r_{a_{-t}})'_{t=0} = \\ &= \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{1}{t} (f \circ l_{a_t} r_{a_{-t}} - f) = \\ &= \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{1}{t} (f \circ l_{a_t} r_{a_{-t}} - f \circ r_{a_{-t}} + f \circ r_{a_{-t}} - f) = \\ &= \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{1}{t} ((f \circ l_{a_t} - f) r_{a_{-t}}) - \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{1}{-t} (f \circ r_{a_{-t}} - f) = \\ &= (f \circ l_{a_t})'_{t=0} - (f \circ r_{a_t})'_{t=0} = \\ &= (\tilde{X} - X)f. \end{aligned}$$

Note that from  $\rho \circ r_a \circ \rho^{-1} = l_a^{-1}$  and  $\rho \circ l_a \circ \rho^{-1} = r_a^{-1}$  it follows that

$$T\rho X = -\tilde{X}, \quad T\rho \tilde{X} = -X, \quad T\rho(\tilde{X} - X) = \tilde{X} - X.$$

If  $a_t \in Z \subset G$ ,  $\forall t \in \mathbb{R}$ , then  $X = \tilde{X}$ .

**P. 3.8.** Let  $(R_e, \Theta_e)$  be a dual basis (frame and coframe) in  $T_e G$ . Then applying left translations  $Tl_a$  (right translations  $Tr_a$ ) to this frame and coframe one can obtain a left-invariant basis  $(R, \Theta)$  (right-invariant basis  $(\tilde{R}, \tilde{\Theta})$ ). In the case of a non-commutative group  $G$  these two bases are nonholonomic. On the center  $Z \subset G$  they agree.

There exists a non-degenerate matrix  $A = A(a)$ , such that

$$\tilde{R} = RA^{-1}, \quad \tilde{\Theta} = A\Theta.$$

The map  $a \mapsto A(a)$  is a homomorphism of  $G$  into the linear group  $GL(p, \mathbb{R})$ , where  $p = \dim G$ . The kernel of this homomorphism is precisely the center  $Z \subset G$ , and according to the First Isomorphism Theorem its image in  $GL(p, \mathbb{R})$  is isomorphic to a quotient group  $G/Z$  that is a group  $G_1$  of inner automorphisms of  $G$ .

**P. 3.9.** Any tensor field  $S$  is a left-invariant (right-invariant) if and only if its components are constant with respect to the left-invariant basis  $(R, \Theta)$  (right-invariant basis  $(\tilde{R}, \tilde{\Theta})$ ).

For example, let  $Y = Ry$  be a vector field with components  $y$  in the left-invariant frame  $R$ . Then applying a left translation  $l_a$  to  $Y$ , we obtain the field  $Tl_a Y = R(y \circ l_a)$ . Assume that  $Y$  is left-invariant. Then  $Tl_a Y = Y$  and  $y \circ l_a = y$ . The last equality implies  $y(a) = y(e)$  at  $e \in G$ . Since  $a \in G$  is an arbitrary element,  $y$  are constant in  $G$ . The opposite is obvious.

For instance, the nonholonomy objects associated with  $(R, \Theta)$  and  $(\tilde{R}, \tilde{\Theta})$  are constant in  $G$ . From the structure equations

$$\begin{aligned} [R_j, R_k] &= R_i c_{jk}^i, & d\theta^i &= -\frac{1}{2} c_{jk}^i \theta^j \wedge \theta^k, \\ [\tilde{R}_j, \tilde{R}_k] &= -\tilde{R}_i c_{jk}^i, & d\tilde{\theta}^i &= \frac{1}{2} c_{jk}^i \tilde{\theta}^j \wedge \tilde{\theta}^k, \end{aligned}$$

it follows that the nonholonomy objects for  $(R, \Theta)$  and  $(\tilde{R}, \tilde{\Theta})$  are equal up to a sign. The formulas in the second row are obtained by applying  $T\rho$  (see Property 3.7) to the formulas in the first one and vice versa.

### 3.3 Basic formula of Lie group representation

Suppose  $G$  is a Lie group and  $M$  is a smooth manifold.

**Definition 3.1.** Any smooth map

$$\lambda : G \times M \rightarrow M, \quad (a, u) \mapsto v = a \cdot u,$$

is said to be a *left action* of  $G$  on  $M$  if each map

$$\lambda_a : M \rightarrow M, \quad u \mapsto a \cdot u, \quad \forall a \in G,$$

is a diffeomorphism, and each map  $a \mapsto \lambda_a$  is a homomorphism of  $G$  into the group of transformations of  $M$ .

Any left action satisfies  $(ab) \cdot u = a \cdot (b \cdot u)$ ,  $\forall a, b \in G$ .

A *right action* of  $G$  on  $M$  is defined analogously as a map  $(a, u) \mapsto v = u \cdot a$  satisfying  $u \cdot (ab) = (u \cdot a) \cdot b$ .

The homomorphism  $a \mapsto \lambda_a$  for a left action read  $\lambda_{ab} = \lambda_a \circ \lambda_b$ , while for a right action  $\lambda_{ab} = \lambda_b \circ \lambda_a$ .

**Definition 3.2.** An action of  $G$  on  $M$  is said to be an *effective* if  $a \mapsto \lambda_a$  is a monomorphism, i.e., if  $e \in G$  is the unique element of its kernel.

**Definition 3.3.** For any fixed point  $u \in M$ , the image of the map

$$\lambda_u : G \rightarrow M, \quad a \mapsto a \cdot u$$

is called an *orbit* of  $u$  under the left action.

Analogously, one can define an orbit of  $u \in M$  under the right action, i.e., the image of the map  $\lambda_u : G \rightarrow M, a \mapsto u \cdot a$ .

Thus,  $M$  is divided into orbits  $\lambda_u(G)$ . An action is said to be *transitive* if the orbit of any point  $u \in M$  is all of  $M$ , i.e.,  $\lambda_u(G) = M$ . A transitive action is said to be *simply transitive* if  $\dim G = \dim M$ . Simply transitive action determines an *exact representation* of  $G$ .

For instance,  $G$  acts simply transitively on itself by left and right translations. An adjoint representation  $a \mapsto A_a$  is not transitive because its kernel  $Z \subset G$  is not trivial and  $G$  itself is divided into orbits.

**Definition 3.4.** Given a point  $u \in M$ , an *isotropy group* of  $u$  under the action of  $G$  is a subgroup of  $G$  defined by

$$H = \{h \in G \mid h \cdot u = u\}.$$

$H$  is also called a *stabilizer* of  $u$ .

Any left action  $\lambda$  yields a left action of the tangent space  $TG$  on the first level  $TM$ ,

$$T\lambda : TG \times TM \rightarrow TM, \quad (a_1, u_1) \mapsto v_1 = a_1 \cdot u + a \cdot u_1.$$

Thus, we have

$$\boxed{v = a \cdot u \quad \rightsquigarrow \quad v_1 = a_1 \cdot u + a \cdot u_1}. \quad (3.3)$$

For instance, for  $a_1 = 0$  (3.3) determines an action of  $G$  on  $TM$ :

$$a_1 = 0 \quad \Longrightarrow \quad u_1 \mapsto v_1 = a \cdot u_1,$$

while for  $u_1 = 0$  an action of  $TG$  on  $M$ :

$$u_1 = 0 \quad \Longrightarrow \quad e_1 = a_1 a^{-1} \mapsto v_1 = a_1 \cdot u = a_1 a^{-1} \cdot v = e_1 \cdot v.$$

The formula

$$v_1 = a_1 a^{-1} \cdot v, \quad (3.4)$$

called the *basic formula of a Lie group representation*, assigns to any vector  $e_1 = a_1 a^{-1} \in T_e G$ , as an element of Lie algebra  $\mathfrak{g}$ , the vector  $v_1 \in T_v M$  at an arbitrary point  $v \in M$ . This assignment determines a vector field called an operator of  $G$  or simply *group operator* on  $M$ . All these operators are tangent to the orbits.

Suppose  $v_1 = 0$  and let  $v \in M$  be fixed. Then (3.4) determines a Pfaffian system  $a_1 a^{-1} \cdot v = 0$  or  $e_1 \cdot v = 0$ . One of the solutions of this system is precisely the stabilizer  $H \subset G$  of  $v$ .

For a right action  $v = u \cdot a$  we have

$$v_1 = u_1 \cdot a + u \cdot a_1 = u_1 \cdot a + v \cdot a^{-1} a_1,$$

and (3.4) is replaced by

$$v_1 = v \cdot a^{-1} a_1.$$

Given local or global coordinates  $v^\alpha$  on  $M$ ,  $\alpha = 1, 2, \dots, \dim M$ , there are two formulas

$$dv^\alpha = \xi_i^\alpha \omega^i, \quad X_i = \xi_i^\alpha \frac{\partial}{\partial v^\alpha}, \quad i = 1, 2, \dots, \dim G,$$

associated with (3.4). Here  $\omega^i$  are 1-forms of a left-invariant coframe in  $G$ , and  $X_i$  are basic group operators on  $M$  tangent to orbits. Suppose  $dv^\alpha = 0$  and let  $v \in M$  be fixed. Then the Pfaffian system  $\xi_i^\alpha \omega^i = 0$  is completely integrable and determines the stabilizer  $H \subset G$  of  $v$ .

We can do no more than touch on the theory of group representations here. But some of these formulas are discussed in the case of linear group  $GL(2, \mathbb{R})$  in the original publication [17] attached to this Thesis.

### 3.4 Action of Lie group on itself

Let us consider actions of Lie groups  $G$  and  $TG$  on itself by left translations:

$$b \mapsto c = ab, \quad b_1 \mapsto c_1 = a_1 b + ab_1 = (a_1 a^{-1})c + ab_1.$$

For  $b_1 = 0$  the last formula gives the *basic formula of a left action*

$$c_1 = (a_1 a^{-1})c. \quad (3.5)$$

If we let  $G$  and  $TG$  act on itself by right translations, then

$$b \mapsto c = ba, \quad b_1 \mapsto c_1 = b_1 a + ba_1 = b_1 a + c(a^{-1} a_1),$$

and the *basic formula of a right action* is

$$c_1 = c(a^{-1} a_1). \quad (3.6)$$

Finally, let  $G$  and  $TG$  act on itself by an inner automorphism  $A_a$ :

$$b \mapsto c = aba^{-1}, \\ b_1 \mapsto c_1 = a_1 b a^{-1} + a b a_1^{-1} + ab_1 a^{-1} = (a_1 a^{-1})c - c(a_1 a^{-1}) + ab_1 a^{-1}.$$

Taking  $b_1 = 0$  we obtain the *basic formula of an adjoint representation* of  $G$ :

$$c_1 = (a_1 a^{-1})c - c(a_1 a^{-1}). \quad (3.7)$$

**Example 3.1** (see [2], p.203, [17]). Consider the linear group  $GL(2, \mathbb{R})$ . Let

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} a_1 & a_2 \\ a_3 & a_4 \end{pmatrix} \in GL(2, \mathbb{R}).$$

The group  $GL(2, \mathbb{R})$  is a 4-dimensional manifold with coordinates  $a_i$ ,  $i = 1, 2, 3, 4$ . Then the group operators  $X_i = \xi_i^\alpha \frac{\partial}{\partial v^\alpha}$  associated with (3.5) and (3.6) can be determined by the linearly independent left-invariant and right-invariant vector fields

$$\begin{pmatrix} X_1 & X_2 \\ X_3 & X_4 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} a_1 & a_3 \\ a_2 & a_4 \end{pmatrix} \cdot \begin{pmatrix} \partial_1 & \partial_2 \\ \partial_3 & \partial_4 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \begin{pmatrix} \tilde{X}_1 & \tilde{X}_2 \\ \tilde{X}_3 & \tilde{X}_4 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \partial_1 & \partial_2 \\ \partial_3 & \partial_4 \end{pmatrix} \cdot \begin{pmatrix} a_1 & a_3 \\ a_2 & a_4 \end{pmatrix},$$

respectively, where  $\partial_i = \frac{\partial}{\partial a_i}$ ,  $i = 1, 2, 3, 4$ .

Let  $GL(2, \mathbb{R})$  acts on itself by inner automorphisms. Then there exist four operators  $Y_i = \tilde{X}_i - X_i$ ,  $i = 1, 2, 3, 4$ , of the adjoint representation of  $GL(2, \mathbb{R})$ ,

$$\begin{pmatrix} Y_1 & Y_2 \\ Y_3 & Y_4 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \partial_1 & \partial_2 \\ \partial_3 & \partial_4 \end{pmatrix} \cdot \begin{pmatrix} a_1 & a_3 \\ a_2 & a_4 \end{pmatrix} - \begin{pmatrix} a_1 & a_3 \\ a_2 & a_4 \end{pmatrix} \cdot \begin{pmatrix} \partial_1 & \partial_2 \\ \partial_3 & \partial_4 \end{pmatrix},$$

associated with (3.7). These operators are not linearly independent and their common invariants are precisely the trace and determinant of  $A$ , i.e.,

$$\text{tr}A = a_1 + a_4, \quad \det A = a_1a_4 - a_2a_3.$$

Indeed,

$$\begin{aligned} \begin{pmatrix} Y_1 & Y_2 \\ Y_3 & Y_4 \end{pmatrix} \text{tr}A &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \cdot \begin{pmatrix} a_1 & a_3 \\ a_2 & a_4 \end{pmatrix} - \begin{pmatrix} a_1 & a_3 \\ a_2 & a_4 \end{pmatrix} \cdot \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = 0, \\ \begin{pmatrix} Y_1 & Y_2 \\ Y_3 & Y_4 \end{pmatrix} \det A &= \begin{pmatrix} a_4 & -a_3 \\ -a_2 & a_1 \end{pmatrix} \cdot \begin{pmatrix} a_1 & a_3 \\ a_2 & a_4 \end{pmatrix} - \begin{pmatrix} a_1 & a_3 \\ a_2 & a_4 \end{pmatrix} \cdot \begin{pmatrix} a_4 & -a_3 \\ -a_2 & a_1 \end{pmatrix} = 0. \end{aligned}$$

# Chapter 4

## The structure of Jet space

The present Chapter is devoted to the jet space first introduced by Ch. Ehresmann in [7]. In this thesis we consider only infinite jets, introduced by A. Vinogradov, cf. [12]. The reason of it is that in the case of finite jets the corresponding Cartan distributions are not involutive and are of growing dimension when passing to higher order jet spaces, but when passing to the space of infinite order jets this distribution is involutive and finite dimensional.

The set  $\mathcal{J}_{n,m}$  of infinite jets of smooth maps  $\mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$  is a trivial bundle space  $\mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^\infty$  with  $n$ -dimensional base  $\mathbb{R}^n$  and infinite dimensional fibers  $\mathbb{R}^\infty$ . In  $\mathcal{J}_{n,m}$  total differentiation operators (TDOs)  $D$  and Cartan forms  $\omega$  are defined. At the same time the additive group  $\mathbb{R}^n$  acts in  $\mathcal{J}_{n,m}$  along orbits that are integral manifolds of distribution spanned by  $D$ . In  $\mathcal{J}_{n,m}$  the operators  $D$  are linear vector fields and their flows and invariants are determined by the common exponential law, see [2], [16], [18] and [19]. The present Chapter is based on results published in [19].

### 4.1 Jet space $\mathcal{J}_{1,1}$

Let us begin with the case  $n = m = 1$ , which corresponds to the jet space  $\mathcal{J}_{1,1}$ . A *pure jet* as an element of  $\mathcal{J}_{1,1}$  is an infinite sequence of symbols

$$t, u, u', u'', \dots \quad (4.1)$$

In general, these symbols are not connected with each other.  $\mathcal{J}_{1,1}$  is a bundle space  $\mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^\infty$  with time axis  $\mathbb{R}$  as its base and infinite dimensional fibers  $\mathbb{R}^\infty$ . The symbols (4.1) are considered as coordinates in  $\mathcal{J}_{1,1}$ , where  $t$  is a base coordinate and  $u, u', u'', \dots$  are fiber ones.

If the symbols  $u^{(k)}$ ,  $k = 0, 1, 2, \dots$ , in (4.1) are replaced by a smooth function  $u = u(t)$  of one independent variable  $t$  and its derivatives, then (4.1) becomes a jet of the given function, a section of the bundle  $\mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^\infty$ . Any relation between the quantities in (4.1) can be interpreted as an ordinary differential equation (ODE). After prolongation this ODE can be considered as a surface in  $\mathcal{J}_{1,1}$ . For instance,

being prolonged, an ODE of order  $n$

$$u^{(n)} = \mathcal{F}(t, u, u', u'', \dots, u^{(n-1)})$$

allows to express  $u^{(n)}, u^{(n+1)}, \dots$  by means of  $n+1$  quantities  $t, u, u', u'', \dots, u^{(n-1)}$ . One can speak about parametric equations of an  $(n+1)$ -dimensional surface in  $\mathcal{J}_{1,1}$ . If the jet of the function  $u(t)$ , being considered as the section of the bundle  $\mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^\infty$ , lies entirely on this surface, then  $u(t)$  is called a solution of the ODE.

Note that in the present Section we study pure jets (4.1) which are in general not connected with a certain map.

Let us define in  $\mathcal{J}_{1,1}$  the following infinite matrices:

$$E = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & \dots \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & \dots \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & \dots \\ \dots & \dots & \dots & \dots \end{pmatrix}, \quad C = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 & \dots \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & \dots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \dots \\ \dots & \dots & \dots & \dots \end{pmatrix}, \quad e^{Ct} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & t & \frac{t^2}{2} & \dots \\ 0 & 1 & t & \dots \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & \dots \\ \dots & \dots & \dots & \dots \end{pmatrix},$$

$$U = \begin{pmatrix} u \\ u' \\ u'' \\ \vdots \end{pmatrix}, \quad U' = \begin{pmatrix} u' \\ u'' \\ u''' \\ \vdots \end{pmatrix}, \quad U_t = \begin{pmatrix} u_t \\ u'_t \\ u''_t \\ \vdots \end{pmatrix}, \quad I = \begin{pmatrix} i_0 \\ i_1 \\ i_2 \\ \vdots \end{pmatrix},$$

where  $E$  is the unit matrix,  $C$  is the *shift matrix*,  $e^{Ct}$  is the exponential of  $Ct$ , i.e.,

$$e^{Ct} = E + Ct + C^2 \frac{t^2}{2} + C^3 \frac{t^3}{6} + \dots = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{(Ct)^k}{k!},$$

and  $U, U', U_t, I$  are infinite column-matrices. The matrices  $U, U'$  and  $U_t$  are points in fibers  $\mathbb{R}^\infty$ . Define also the infinite matrices

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial U} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{\partial}{\partial u} & \frac{\partial}{\partial u'} & \frac{\partial}{\partial u''} & \dots \end{pmatrix} \quad \text{and} \quad dU = \begin{pmatrix} du \\ du' \\ du'' \\ \vdots \end{pmatrix}.$$

Then the infinite sequence of symbols (4.1) in matrix notation is  $(t, U) \in \mathcal{J}_{1,1}$ . Note that  $U' = CU$  can be considered as a system of ODEs and the solution of this system in matrix notation is  $U_t = e^{Ct}U$ . Thus, we have the following implication

$$U' = CU \quad \implies \quad U_t = e^{Ct}U \quad (4.2)$$

called the *exponential law* in jet space  $\mathcal{J}_{1,1}$ . In (4.2) we have

$$u_t = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} u^{(k)} \frac{t^k}{k!}, \quad u_t^{(l)} = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} u^{(k+l)} \frac{t^k}{k!}, \quad l = 0, 1, 2, \dots \quad (4.3)$$

For instance, if  $u = u(t)$  is a smooth function of  $t$ , then the series expansions  $u_t$  and  $u_t^{(l)}$  in (4.3) are the Maclaurin series of  $u$  and its derivatives  $u^{(l)}$ , where  $l = 0, 1, 2, \dots$ , respectively. A one-parametric group of transformations  $a_t : (0, U) \mapsto (t, U_t)$  in  $\mathcal{J}_{1,1}$  induces a flow of a linear vector field

$$\boxed{D = \frac{\partial}{\partial t} + u' \frac{\partial}{\partial u} + u'' \frac{\partial}{\partial u'} + u''' \frac{\partial}{\partial u''} + \dots}, \quad (4.4)$$

called the *total differentiation operator* (TDO). (4.4) in matrix notation is

$$D = \frac{\partial}{\partial t} + \frac{\partial}{\partial U} U' = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{\partial}{\partial t} & \frac{\partial}{\partial U} \end{pmatrix} \cdot \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ U' \end{pmatrix}. \quad (4.5)$$

The occurrence of TDO (4.4) can be explained as follows. Let  $u = u(t)$  and  $f = f(t, u(t), \dot{u}(t), \ddot{u}(t), \dots)$  be smooth functions. From

$$\frac{df(t, U(t))}{dt} = \frac{\partial f}{\partial t} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial u} \dot{u} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial \dot{u}} \ddot{u} + \dots = \left( \frac{\partial}{\partial t} + \dot{u} \frac{\partial}{\partial u} + \ddot{u} \frac{\partial}{\partial \dot{u}} + \dots \right) f$$

it follows that  $f' = Df$ . Here we use primes in order to denote derivatives<sup>1</sup> with respect to  $D$ .

**Remark 4.1.** Note that  $u' = Du$ ,  $u'' = Du'$ ,  $\dots$ , or in matrix notation:  $U' = DU$ , i.e.,  $D$  acts on fiber coordinates as an endomorphism, that allows us to replace differentiations by algebraic operations.

The TDO (4.4) is a linear vector field, i.e., its components are linear and homogeneous functions of (4.1). The correspondence  $U \mapsto U_t$  determines a flow on the initial fiber  $\mathbb{R}^\infty$ . The point  $U_t$  for  $t = 0$  is situated in the initial position  $U = U_0$ . As  $t$  changes the point moves along its trajectory. The vector field  $D$  is not tangential to the fibers and its trajectories are curves  $(t, U_t)$ . A point which moves on the fiber according to the law  $U_t = e^{Ct}U$  is transported simultaneously with the fiber and forms the trajectory of  $D$ , see Figure 4.1.

The time  $t$  is a *canonical parameter* of  $D$ , i.e.,  $Dt = 1$ . The next Proposition determines *invariants* of  $D$ .

**Proposition 4.1.** *The infinite system of functions*

$$\boxed{I = e^{-Ct}U} \quad (4.6)$$

<sup>1</sup>In order to denote differentiation of any function or, in general, of any tensor field with respect to  $D$  (Lie differentiation), we use ordinary primes.

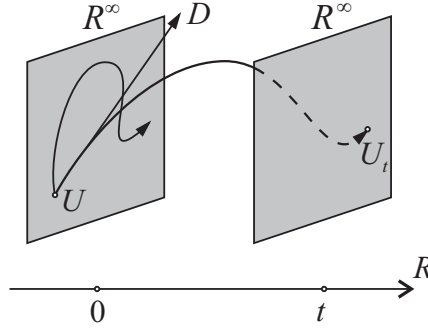


Figure 4.1: Jet bundle  $\mathcal{J}_{1,1}$ ;  $U_t$  is a curve on a fiber and  $(t, U_t)$  is a trajectory of the operator  $D$ .

or in the detailed form:  $i_k = \sum_{l=0}^{\infty} u^{(k+l)} \frac{(-t)^l}{l!}$ ,  $k = 0, 1, 2, \dots$ ,

$$\begin{cases} i_0 = u - u't + u''\frac{t^2}{2} - u'''\frac{t^3}{6} + \dots \\ i_1 = u' - u''t + u'''\frac{t^2}{2} - u^{(IV)}\frac{t^3}{6} + \dots \\ i_2 = u'' - u'''t + u^{(IV)}\frac{t^2}{2} - u^{(V)}\frac{t^3}{6} + \dots \\ \vdots \end{cases}$$

consists of invariants of the operator  $D$ .

*Proof.* The equality (4.6) is obtained from (4.2) by the substitution  $t \rightsquigarrow -t$ , i.e.,  $I = U_{-t}$ . From

$$I' = e^{-Ct}U' - Ce^{-Ct}U = e^{-Ct}(U' - CU) = 0$$

it follows that  $I$  remains constant on the trajectories of the operator  $D$ .  $\blacksquare$

The formula  $U_t = e^{Ct}U$  in (4.2) determines an action of the additive group  $\mathbb{R}$  on a fiber. The exponential  $e^{Ct}$  is understood as 1-parameter subgroup of the infinite linear group  $GL(\mathbb{R})$  and  $C$  as the element of the corresponding Lie algebra  $gl(\mathbb{R})$ .

The *natural basis* in  $\mathcal{J}_{1,1}$  consists of the frame  $\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial t}, \frac{\partial}{\partial U}\right)$  and coframe  $(dt, dU)$ . The next Proposition determines an *adapted basis*<sup>2</sup> in  $\mathcal{J}_{1,1}$ .

**Proposition 4.2.** *The adapted basis in  $\mathcal{J}_{1,1}$  is defined by the frame  $\left(D, \frac{\partial}{\partial U}\right)$  and dual coframe  $(dt, \omega)$ , where*

$$\boxed{\omega = dU - U'dt} \tag{4.7}$$

<sup>2</sup>The concept of the adapted basis is coming from the *theory of connections*, see [2], [15] and [16].

is the family of Cartan forms<sup>3</sup>

$$\begin{aligned}\omega^0 &= du - u' dt, \\ \omega^1 &= du' - u'' dt, \\ \omega^2 &= du'' - u''' dt, \\ &\vdots\end{aligned}$$

*Proof.* Let us replace the operator  $\frac{\partial}{\partial t}$  in natural frame by the operator  $D$ . Then using (4.5) we have

$$\left(D, \frac{\partial}{\partial U}\right) = \left(\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial t} \quad \frac{\partial}{\partial U}\right) \cdot \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ U' \end{pmatrix}, \frac{\partial}{\partial U}\right) = \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial t}, \frac{\partial}{\partial U}\right) \cdot \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ U' & E \end{pmatrix}, \quad (4.8)$$

where the regular infinite matrix  $\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ U' & E \end{pmatrix}$  determines the transformation of natural frame to the adapted one. Thus, the transformation of the dual coframe is determined by the inverse matrix

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ U' & E \end{pmatrix}^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ -U' & E \end{pmatrix}$$

as follows

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ U' & E \end{pmatrix}^{-1} \cdot \begin{pmatrix} dt \\ dU \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ -U' & E \end{pmatrix} \cdot \begin{pmatrix} dt \\ dU \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} dt \\ dU - U' dt \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} dt \\ \omega \end{pmatrix}. \quad (4.9)$$

The duality follows from

$$\begin{pmatrix} dt \\ \omega \end{pmatrix} \left(D \quad \frac{\partial}{\partial U}\right) = \begin{pmatrix} dt(D) & dt\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial U}\right) \\ \omega(D) & \omega\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial U}\right) \end{pmatrix} = E. \quad \blacksquare$$

**Proposition 4.3.** *The dragging of the Cartan forms  $\omega$  along the flow of  $D$  in  $\mathcal{J}_{1,1}$  is described by the law*

$$\omega' = C\omega \implies \omega_t = e^{Ct}\omega. \quad (4.10)$$

*The forms  $\omega$  considered as a whole become exact differentials as follows:*

$$\boxed{dI = e^{-Ct}\omega}. \quad (4.11)$$

*Proof.* Note that in the infinite sequences  $\omega' = C\omega$  each form is the Lie derivative of the previous one with respect to  $D$ , i.e.,

$$\omega^1 = \mathcal{L}_D\omega^0, \quad \omega^2 = \mathcal{L}_D\omega^1 = \mathcal{L}_D(\mathcal{L}_D\omega^0), \quad \omega^3 = \mathcal{L}_D\omega^2 = \mathcal{L}_D(\mathcal{L}_D(\mathcal{L}_D\omega^0)), \quad \dots$$

<sup>3</sup>In literature they are often called *contact forms*.

Using  $U' = CU$  and  $U'' = CU'$  in matrix notations we have

$$\omega' = \mathcal{L}_D\omega = \mathcal{L}_D(dU - U'dt) = dU' - U''dt = C(dU - U'dt) = C\omega.$$

Consider  $\omega' = C\omega$  as an ODE. Then the solution of this equation is  $\omega_t = e^{Ct}\omega$  and (4.10) holds.

(4.11) is obtained by calculating of differential of (4.6):

$$dI = d(e^{-Ct}U) = e^{-Ct}dU - Ce^{-Ct}Udt = e^{-Ct}(dU - U'dt) = e^{-Ct}\omega.$$

The forms  $\omega$  are not exact:  $\mathbf{d}\omega = -dU' \wedge dt \neq 0$ . From (4.11) it follows that the exponential  $e^{-Ct}$  is an *integrating matrix*, so the Cartan forms considered as a whole become the exact differentials<sup>4</sup>. ■

**Proposition 4.4.** *The dragging of the vertical frame  $\frac{\partial}{\partial U}$  along the flow of  $D$  is determined by the law*

$$\boxed{\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial U}\right)' = -\frac{\partial}{\partial U}C \implies \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial U}\right)_t = \frac{\partial}{\partial U}e^{-Ct}.} \quad (4.12)$$

*Proof.* The derivation formula for the vertical frame  $\frac{\partial}{\partial U}$  is obtained by the straightforward calculation of the Lie derivative with respect to  $D$ :

$$\begin{aligned} \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial U}\right)' &= \left[D, \frac{\partial}{\partial U}\right] = \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial t} + \frac{\partial}{\partial U}U', \frac{\partial}{\partial U}\right] = \\ &= \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial t}, \frac{\partial}{\partial U}\right] + \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial U}U', \frac{\partial}{\partial U}\right] = \\ &= -\left[\frac{\partial}{\partial U}(U')\right] \frac{\partial}{\partial U} = -C \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial U}(U)\right] \frac{\partial}{\partial U} = \\ &= -\frac{\partial}{\partial U}C. \end{aligned}$$

Considering the left equality in (4.12) as ODE, the solution is presented by the right one and, thus, (4.12) is valid. ■

**Proposition 4.5.** *In the jet space  $\mathcal{J}_{1,1}$  there is defined an invariant basis by*

$$\left(D \frac{\partial}{\partial I}\right) = \left(D \frac{\partial}{\partial U}\right) \cdot \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & e^{Ct} \end{pmatrix}, \quad \begin{pmatrix} dt \\ dI \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & e^{-Ct} \end{pmatrix} \cdot \begin{pmatrix} dt \\ \omega \end{pmatrix}. \quad (4.13)$$

*Proof.* In the formula (4.6) the matrix  $e^{-Ct}$  is invertible. Thus, the fiber coordinates  $U$  can be expressed by means of the invariants  $I$ . Note that the replacement of  $U$  with  $I$  is accompanied by the corresponding transformation of the frame and

<sup>4</sup>This is a good reason to study infinite jets instead of finite ones, because in the finite case there is not such an integrating factor that allows inexact Cartan forms to be made into exact ones.

coframe. From (4.11) it follows that the transformation of the adapted coframe  $(dt, \omega)$  is defined by (4.13). Thus, the transformation of the adapted frame  $\left(D, \frac{\partial}{\partial U}\right)$  is defined by the inverse matrix

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & e^{-Ct} \end{pmatrix}^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & e^{Ct} \end{pmatrix}. \quad \blacksquare$$

The first four operators in the infinite sequence

$$\boxed{\frac{\partial}{\partial I} = \frac{\partial}{\partial U} e^{Ct}} \quad (4.14)$$

are

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\partial}{\partial i_0} &= \frac{\partial}{\partial u}, \\ \frac{\partial}{\partial i_1} &= t \frac{\partial}{\partial u} + \frac{\partial}{\partial u'}, \\ \frac{\partial}{\partial i_2} &= \frac{t^2}{2} \frac{\partial}{\partial u} + t \frac{\partial}{\partial u'} + \frac{\partial}{\partial u''}, \\ \frac{\partial}{\partial i_3} &= \frac{t^3}{6} \frac{\partial}{\partial u} + \frac{t^2}{2} \frac{\partial}{\partial u'} + t \frac{\partial}{\partial u''} + \frac{\partial}{\partial u'''}, \\ &\vdots \end{aligned}$$

These operators commute pairwise and each of them commutes with  $D$ , i.e.

$$\left[D, \frac{\partial}{\partial I}\right] = 0, \quad \left[\frac{\partial}{\partial i_p}, \frac{\partial}{\partial i_q}\right] = 0, \quad p, q = 0, 1, 2, \dots$$

Consider a vertical vector field  $P$  in  $\mathcal{J}_{1,1}$ . Denote by  $\mu$  and  $\nu$  its components (infinite columns) in the natural and invariant frames, respectively. Calculate the Lie derivative with respect to  $D$ :

$$P = \frac{\partial}{\partial U} \mu = \frac{\partial}{\partial I} \nu \quad \implies \quad P' = \frac{\partial}{\partial U} (\mu' - C\mu) = \frac{\partial}{\partial I} \nu'.$$

The vector fields  $P$  and  $D$  commute, i.e.,  $P' = 0$ , iff

- either the components of  $\nu$  are invariant with respect to  $D$ , i.e.,  $\nu' = 0$ ,
- or, equivalently, the components of  $\mu$  satisfy the condition  $\mu' = C\mu$ .

The last condition  $\mu' = C\mu$  means that in the sequence of functions  $\mu_0, \mu_1, \mu_2, \dots$  (the elements of the column  $\mu$ ) each function is the derivative of the previous one, i.e.

$$\mu_k = \mu'_{k-1}, \quad \text{or} \quad \mu_k = \mu_0^{(k)}, \quad k = 1, 2, \dots$$

The function  $\mu_0$  is said to be a *generating function* for  $P$ , and the vector field  $P$  with the condition  $P' = 0$  is said to be a vertical *Lie vector field*.

Note that the operators  $\frac{\partial}{\partial I}$ , see (4.14), are vertical Lie vector fields with generating functions  $1, t, \frac{t^2}{2}, \dots$ , respectively.

In general, a vector field  $P$  is said to be a *Lie vector field* iff  $P$  is an infinitesimal symmetry of the operator  $D$ , i.e.,  $P' \parallel D$ , where  $\parallel$  means equality up to a coefficient of proportionality that is some matrix. Such a vector field has both vertical and horizontal components.

**Example 4.1** (see [2], p.245). Consider the linear group  $GL(3, \mathbb{R})$ . Taking elements of an arbitrary matrix

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} a_1 & a_2 & a_3 \\ a_4 & a_5 & a_6 \\ a_7 & a_8 & a_9 \end{pmatrix} \in GL(3, \mathbb{R})$$

as coordinates the group  $GL(3, \mathbb{R})$  can be identified with  $\mathbb{R}^9$ . In  $GL(3, \mathbb{R})$  there are defined the left-invariant and right-invariant frames by

$$\begin{pmatrix} X_1 & X_2 & X_3 \\ X_4 & X_5 & X_6 \\ X_7 & X_8 & X_9 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} a_1 & a_4 & a_7 \\ a_2 & a_5 & a_8 \\ a_3 & a_6 & a_9 \end{pmatrix} \cdot \begin{pmatrix} \partial_1 & \partial_2 & \partial_3 \\ \partial_4 & \partial_5 & \partial_6 \\ \partial_7 & \partial_8 & \partial_9 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \tilde{X}_1 & \tilde{X}_2 & \tilde{X}_3 \\ \tilde{X}_4 & \tilde{X}_5 & \tilde{X}_6 \\ \tilde{X}_7 & \tilde{X}_8 & \tilde{X}_9 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \partial_1 & \partial_2 & \partial_3 \\ \partial_4 & \partial_5 & \partial_6 \\ \partial_7 & \partial_8 & \partial_9 \end{pmatrix} \cdot \begin{pmatrix} a_1 & a_4 & a_7 \\ a_2 & a_5 & a_8 \\ a_3 & a_6 & a_9 \end{pmatrix},$$

respectively, where  $\partial_i = \frac{\partial}{\partial a_i}$ ,  $i = 1, \dots, 9$ .

Let  $GL(3, \mathbb{R})$  acts on itself by inner automorphisms. Then the corresponding adjoint representation of  $GL(3, \mathbb{R})$  is determined by the operators  $Y_i = \tilde{X}_i - X_i$ ,  $i = 1, \dots, 9$  (we do not write them out). The common invariants of the adjoint representation<sup>5</sup> are

$$u = \frac{1}{6} \begin{vmatrix} a_1 & a_2 & a_3 \\ a_4 & a_5 & a_6 \\ a_7 & a_8 & a_9 \end{vmatrix},$$

$$u' = \frac{1}{6} \left( \begin{vmatrix} a_1 & a_2 \\ a_4 & a_5 \end{vmatrix} + \begin{vmatrix} a_1 & a_3 \\ a_7 & a_9 \end{vmatrix} + \begin{vmatrix} a_5 & a_6 \\ a_8 & a_9 \end{vmatrix} \right),$$

$$u'' = \frac{1}{3}(a_1 + a_5 + a_9).$$

The center of  $GL(3, \mathbb{R})$  consists of diagonal matrices, i.e.,  $Z = \{\tau E : \tau \in \mathbb{R}\}$ , and the operator of  $Z$  at the unity  $E \in GL(3, \mathbb{R})$  is

$$P = \frac{\partial}{\partial a_1} + \frac{\partial}{\partial a_5} + \frac{\partial}{\partial a_9}$$

<sup>5</sup>The general linear group  $GL(n, \mathbb{R})$  acts on itself by inner automorphisms  $A \mapsto BAB^{-1}$ . The invariants of this action are precisely the sums of diagonal minors of the matrix  $A$ .

with the flow  $a_t : A \mapsto A_t = A + tE$ . Note that  $Pu = u'$ ,  $Pu' = u''$ ,  $Pu'' = 1$ , and  $P$  can be expressed in the coordinates  $(u, u', u'')$  as follows:

$$P = u' \frac{\partial}{\partial u} + u'' \frac{\partial}{\partial u'} + \frac{\partial}{\partial u''}.$$

Taking  $t = u''$  the operator  $P$  can be connected with the total differentiation operator  $D$  in  $\mathcal{J}_{1,1}$ , because  $Pu'' = 1$  and  $Dt = 1$ . Then one can obtain the flow and invariants of  $P$  by (4.2) and (4.6), respectively,

$$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} u_t = u + u't + u'' \frac{t^2}{2} + \frac{t^3}{6} \\ u'_t = u' + u''t + \frac{t^2}{2} \\ u''_t = u'' + t \end{array} \right\}, \quad \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \sigma_0 = u - u'u'' + \frac{(u'')^3}{3} \\ \sigma_1 = u' - \frac{(u'')^2}{2} \end{array} \right\}.$$

The invariants  $\sigma_0$  and  $\sigma_1$  are not stable, they can be perturbed by infinitesimal symmetries of  $P$  such as the operators

$$Q_1 = \frac{\partial}{\partial u}, \quad Q_2 = u'' \frac{\partial}{\partial u} + \frac{\partial}{\partial u'},$$

cf. (4.14), that correspond to  $\frac{\partial}{\partial \sigma_0}$  and  $\frac{\partial}{\partial \sigma_1}$ , respectively. From  $[Q_1, P] = [Q_2, P] = 0$  it follows that  $Q_1$  and  $Q_2$  are indeed infinitesimal symmetries of  $P$ . Being projected by the map  $\mathbb{R}^3 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^2 : (u, u', u'') \mapsto (\sigma_0, \sigma_1)$  these operators yield the natural frame in  $\sigma_0\sigma_1$  plane, i.e.,

$$\begin{pmatrix} Q_1\sigma_0 & Q_1\sigma_1 \\ Q_2\sigma_0 & Q_2\sigma_1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

The invariants  $\sigma_0$  and  $\sigma_1$  are not stable, but the cubic discriminant of the polynomial  $u_t$  gives the stable invariant

$$I = (3\sigma_0)^2 + (2\sigma_1)^3$$

with respect to infinitesimal symmetry of  $P$ , which is the operator

$$Q = 4\sigma_1^2 Q_1 - 3\sigma_0 Q_2,$$

that corresponds to  $4\sigma_1^2 \frac{\partial}{\partial \sigma_0} - 3\sigma_0 \frac{\partial}{\partial \sigma_1}$ . Indeed,  $dI = 6(3\sigma_0 d\sigma_0 - 4\sigma_1^2 d\sigma_1)$  and  $QI = 0$ .

## 4.2 Jet spaces $\mathcal{J}_{2,1}$ and $\mathcal{J}_{n,1}$

Let us consider the case  $n = 2$ ,  $m = 1$ , that corresponds to the two-dimensional time  $t = (t^1, t^2)$ . Then the quantities in the sequence (4.1) can be rewritten as

$$u' = (u_1, u_2), \quad u'' = (u_{11}, u_{12}, u_{22}), \quad u''' = (u_{111}, u_{112}, u_{122}, u_{222}), \quad \dots,$$

and the coordinates in  $\mathcal{J}_{2,1}$  are

$$t^1, t^2, u, u_1, u_2, u_{11}, u_{12}, u_{22}, u_{111}, u_{112}, u_{122}, u_{222}, \dots \tag{4.15}$$

For instance, if  $u$  is a smooth function of two independent variables  $u = u(t^1, t^2)$ , then

$$u_i = \frac{\partial u}{\partial t^i}, \quad u_{ij} = \frac{\partial^2 u}{\partial t^i \partial t^j}, \quad u_{ijk} = \frac{\partial^3 u}{\partial t^i \partial t^j \partial t^k}, \quad \dots,$$

where  $i, j, k, \dots = 1, 2$ , and (4.15) becomes a jet of the given function, which is the section of the trivial bundle  $\mathbb{R}^2 \times \mathbb{R}^\infty$ . The sequence (4.15) can be presented briefly as  $(t, U)$ , where the infinite matrix

$$U = \begin{pmatrix} u & u_2 & u_{22} & u_{222} & \dots \\ u_1 & u_{12} & u_{122} & u_{1222} & \dots \\ u_{11} & u_{112} & u_{1122} & u_{11222} & \dots \\ u_{111} & u_{1112} & u_{11122} & u_{111222} & \dots \\ \dots & \dots & \dots & \dots & \dots \end{pmatrix}$$

consists of fiber coordinates.

In  $\mathcal{J}_{2,1}$  there are defined two TDOs

$$D_1 = \frac{\partial}{\partial t^1} + u_1 \frac{\partial}{\partial u} + u_{11} \frac{\partial}{\partial u_1} + u_{12} \frac{\partial}{\partial u_2} + u_{111} \frac{\partial}{\partial u_{11}} + u_{112} \frac{\partial}{\partial u_{12}} + u_{122} \frac{\partial}{\partial u_{22}} + \dots,$$

$$D_2 = \frac{\partial}{\partial t^2} + u_2 \frac{\partial}{\partial u} + u_{12} \frac{\partial}{\partial u_1} + u_{22} \frac{\partial}{\partial u_2} + u_{112} \frac{\partial}{\partial u_{11}} + u_{122} \frac{\partial}{\partial u_{12}} + u_{222} \frac{\partial}{\partial u_{22}} + \dots,$$

or

$$D_i = \frac{\partial}{\partial t^i} + u_i \frac{\partial}{\partial u} + u_{ij} \frac{\partial}{\partial u_j} + u_{ijk} \frac{\partial}{\partial u_{ij}} + u_{ijkl} \frac{\partial}{\partial u_{ijk}} + \dots, \tag{4.16}$$

where  $i, j, k, l, \dots = 1, 2$ . The action of  $D_1$  and  $D_2$  on the fiber coordinates is determined by

$$U_1 = D_1 U = \begin{pmatrix} u_1 & u_{12} & u_{122} & \dots \\ u_{11} & u_{112} & u_{1122} & \dots \\ u_{111} & u_{1112} & u_{11122} & \dots \\ \dots & \dots & \dots & \dots \end{pmatrix}, \quad U_2 = D_2 U = \begin{pmatrix} u_2 & u_{22} & u_{222} & \dots \\ u_{12} & u_{122} & u_{1222} & \dots \\ u_{112} & u_{1122} & u_{11222} & \dots \\ \dots & \dots & \dots & \dots \end{pmatrix},$$

$$U_{11} = D_1 U_1 = \begin{pmatrix} u_{11} & u_{112} & u_{1122} & \dots \\ u_{111} & u_{1112} & u_{11122} & \dots \\ \dots & \dots & \dots & \dots \end{pmatrix}, \quad U_{22} = D_2 U_2 = \begin{pmatrix} u_{22} & u_{222} & \dots \\ u_{122} & u_{1222} & \dots \\ u_{1122} & u_{11222} & \dots \\ \dots & \dots & \dots \end{pmatrix},$$

$$U_{12} = D_1 U_2 = D_2 U_1 = \begin{pmatrix} u_{12} & u_{122} & u_{1222} & \dots \\ u_{112} & u_{1122} & u_{11222} & \dots \\ u_{1112} & u_{11122} & u_{111222} & \dots \\ \dots & \dots & \dots & \dots \end{pmatrix}, \quad \dots,$$

or  $U_i = D_i U$ ,  $U_{ij} = D_i D_j U$ ,  $\dots$ , where  $i, j, \dots = 1, 2$ .

TDOs  $D_1$  and  $D_2$  are linearly independent and commute:  $[D_1, D_2] = 0$ . Thus,  $D_1$  and  $D_2$  span a two-dimensional completely integrable distribution  $D = (D_1, D_2)$ . A flow of  $D$  is determined by the correspondence  $U \mapsto U_t$ , where

$$U_t = U + U_1 t^1 + U_2 t^2 + \frac{1}{2}(U_{11}(t^1)^2 + 2U_{12}t^1 t^2 + U_{22}(t^2)^2) + \frac{1}{6}(U_{111}(t^1)^3 + 3U_{112}(t^1)^2 t^2 + 3U_{122}t^1(t^2)^2 + U_{222}(t^2)^3) + \dots \quad (4.17)$$

The first element  $u_t$  in (4.17) can be obtained as a Maclaurin series of a smooth function  $u = u(t^1, t^2)$  in two variables, and the others elements are the corresponding partial derivatives of all orders of  $u_t$  with respect to  $t^1$  and  $t^2$ , respectively.

The Cartan forms in  $\mathcal{J}_{2,1}$  are elements of the following infinite-dimensional matrix:

$$\boxed{\omega = dU - U_1 dt^1 - U_2 dt^2}, \quad (4.18)$$

or in the detailed form

$$\omega = \begin{pmatrix} \omega_0 & \omega_2 & \omega_{22} & \cdots \\ \omega_1 & \omega_{12} & \omega_{122} & \cdots \\ \omega_{11} & \omega_{112} & \omega_{1122} & \cdots \\ \dots & \dots & \dots & \dots \end{pmatrix}, \quad \text{where} \quad \begin{aligned} \omega_0 &= du - u_1 dt^1 - u_2 dt^2, \\ \omega_1 &= du_1 - u_{11} dt^1 - u_{12} dt^2, \\ \omega_2 &= du_2 - u_{12} dt^1 - u_{22} dt^2, \\ \omega_{11} &= du_{11} - u_{111} dt^1 - u_{112} dt^2, \\ \omega_{12} &= du_{12} - u_{112} dt^1 - u_{122} dt^2, \\ \omega_{22} &= du_{22} - u_{122} dt^1 - u_{222} dt^2, \\ &\vdots \end{aligned}$$

These forms can be rewritten as follows:

$$\omega_0 = du - u_i dt^i, \quad \omega_i = du_i - u_{ij} dt^j, \quad \omega_{ij} = du_{ij} - u_{ijk} dt^k, \quad \dots,$$

or, using Lie derivatives,

$$\omega_i = \mathcal{L}_{D_i} \omega_0, \quad \omega_{ij} = \mathcal{L}_{D_i} \mathcal{L}_{D_j} \omega_0, \quad \omega_{ijk} = \mathcal{L}_{D_i} \mathcal{L}_{D_j} \mathcal{L}_{D_k} \omega_0, \quad \dots, \quad (4.19)$$

where  $i, j, k, \dots = 1, 2$ .

Let us generalize this situation to the case of  $n$ -dimensional time

$$t = (t^1, t^2, \dots, t^n).$$

Then the corresponding coordinates in jet space  $\mathcal{J}_{n,1}$  are

$$t^i, u, u_i, u_{ij}, u_{ijk}, \dots, \quad i, j, k, \dots = 1, 2, \dots, n. \quad (4.20)$$

In  $\mathcal{J}_{n,1}$  there are defined  $n$  linearly independent TDOs  $D_1, D_2, \dots, D_n$ . It is easy to see that these TDOs are of the form (4.16) for all indices  $i, j, k, \dots$  run over  $1, 2, \dots, n$ . Analogously, we have the same patterns (4.18) and (4.19) for the sequence of Cartan forms in  $\mathcal{J}_{n,1}$  for  $i, j, k, \dots = 1, 2, \dots, n$ .

### 4.3 Jet spaces $\mathcal{J}_{1,2}$ and $\mathcal{J}_{1,m}$

Suppose in  $\mathcal{J}_{n,m}$  we have  $n = 1$  and  $m = 2$ . Then the time  $t$  is one-dimensional and in addition to the function  $u$  we have one more function  $v$ . The coordinate functions in  $\mathcal{J}_{1,2}$  form the infinite sequence

$$t, u, v, u', v', u'', v'', u''', v''', \dots \quad (4.21)$$

The sequence (4.21) can be considered as a jet of a smooth vector-valued function  $t \mapsto (u, v)$  or  $\begin{cases} u = u(t), \\ v = v(t), \end{cases} \quad t \in \mathbb{R}$ . In  $\mathcal{J}_{1,2}$  there are defined one TDO

$$D = \frac{\partial}{\partial t} + u' \frac{\partial}{\partial u} + v' \frac{\partial}{\partial v} + u'' \frac{\partial}{\partial u'} + v'' \frac{\partial}{\partial v'} + \dots \quad (4.22)$$

and two infinite sequences of Cartan forms

$$\begin{aligned} \omega_1 &= du - u' dt & \omega_2 &= dv - v' dt \\ \omega'_1 &= du' - u'' dt & \omega'_2 &= dv' - v'' dt \\ \omega''_1 &= du'' - u''' dt & \omega''_2 &= dv'' - v''' dt \\ &\vdots & &\vdots \end{aligned} \quad (4.23)$$

Being in the space  $\mathcal{J}_{1,m}$  it is easy to rewrite (4.21), (4.22) and (4.23) in the case of vector-valued function  $t \mapsto (u^1, u^2, \dots, u^m)$  with  $(m+1)$ -dimensional range. In  $\mathcal{J}_{1,m}$  we have one TDO  $D$  and  $m$  infinite sequences (4.23) of Cartan forms  $\omega_1, \omega_2, \dots, \omega_m$  and their Lie derivatives of all orders with respect to  $D$ .

### 4.4 The general case $\mathcal{J}_{n,m}$

Let us consider the general case  $\mathcal{J}_{n,m}$  – the space of infinite jets of smooth maps  $\mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$ . In  $\mathcal{J}_{n,m}$  the time  $t$  is  $n$ -dimensional:  $t = (t^1, \dots, t^n)$ , and  $u$  in the sequence (4.1) is a system on  $m$  quantities  $u = (u^1, \dots, u^m)$ . Thus, the coordinate functions in  $\mathcal{J}_{n,m}$  form the infinite sequence

$$t^i, u^\alpha, u_i^\alpha, u_{ij}^\alpha, u_{ijk}^\alpha, \dots, \quad (4.24)$$

where  $i, j, k, \dots = 1, 2, \dots, n$  and  $\alpha = 1, 2, \dots, m$ .

Combining (4.16), (4.18), (4.22) and (4.23), we obtain the formulas for TDOs and Cartan forms in  $\mathcal{J}_{n,m}$ :

$$D_i = \frac{\partial}{\partial t^i} + u_i^\alpha \frac{\partial}{\partial u^\alpha} + u_{ij}^\alpha \frac{\partial}{\partial u_i^\alpha} + u_{ijk}^\alpha \frac{\partial}{\partial u_{ij}^\alpha} + u_{ijkl}^\alpha \frac{\partial}{\partial u_{ijk}^\alpha} + \dots, \quad (4.25)$$

$$\omega_0^\alpha = du^\alpha - u_i^\alpha dt^i, \omega_i^\alpha = du_i^\alpha - u_{ij}^\alpha dt^j, \omega_{ij}^\alpha = du_{ij}^\alpha - u_{ijk}^\alpha dt^k, \dots, \quad (4.26)$$

where  $i, j, k, l, \dots = 1, 2, \dots, n$  and  $\alpha = 1, 2, \dots, m$ .

**Proposition 4.6.** *The TDOs (4.25) commute pairwise, i.e.,*

$$[D_i, D_j] = 0, \quad \forall i, j = 1, 2, \dots, n, \quad (4.27)$$

and form in  $\mathcal{J}_{n,m}$  an  $n$ -dimensional completely integrable distribution

$$D = (D_1, D_2, \dots, D_n).$$

*Proof.* Using (2.29) we have

$$[D_i, D_j] = 0 \cdot \frac{\partial}{\partial t^k} + (D_i u_j^\alpha - D_j u_i^\alpha) \frac{\partial}{\partial u^\alpha} + (D_i u_{jk}^\alpha - D_j u_{ik}^\alpha) \frac{\partial}{\partial u_k^\alpha} + \dots$$

Due to

$$D_i u_j^\alpha - D_j u_i^\alpha = u_{ij}^\alpha - u_{ij}^\alpha = 0, \quad D_i u_{jk}^\alpha - D_j u_{ik}^\alpha = u_{ijk}^\alpha - u_{ijk}^\alpha = 0, \quad \dots,$$

where  $i, j, k, \dots = 1, 2, \dots, n$ , we have  $[D_i, D_j] = 0$ . The TDOs (4.25) are linearly independent and indeed form an  $n$ -dimensional completely integrable distribution  $D = (D_1, D_2, \dots, D_n)$ . ■

From Proposition 4.6 it follows that in  $\mathcal{J}_{n,m}$  there is defined an action of the additive group  $\mathbb{R}^n$  with orbits that are  $n$ -dimensional integral surfaces of the distribution  $D$ .

From (4.27) it follows that the derivatives

$$D_i u^\alpha = u_i^\alpha, \quad D_i u_j^\alpha = u_{ij}^\alpha, \quad D_i u_{jk}^\alpha = u_{ijk}^\alpha, \quad \dots,$$

where  $i, j, k, \dots = 1, 2, \dots, n; \alpha = 1, 2, \dots, m$ , are symmetric in all subscripts. Since in the sequence of Cartan forms (4.26) each subsequent form is the Lie derivative of the previous one with respect to the corresponding TDO and the TDOs commute pairwise, the symmetry in all subscripts in (4.26) holds.

## 4.5 Total differentiation under jet composition

### 4.5.1 Statement of the problem

Let four smooth manifolds  $\mathcal{A}$ ,  $\mathcal{B}$ ,  $\mathcal{C}$  and  $\mathcal{D}$  be given with dimensions  $\dim \mathcal{A} = n_1$ ,  $\dim \mathcal{B} = n_2$ ,  $\dim \mathcal{C} = n_3$  and  $\dim \mathcal{D} = n_4$ . Suppose that local coordinates  $(t^i)$ ,  $(u^\alpha)$ ,  $(v^\lambda)$  and  $(w^\rho)$  are given on corresponding local neighborhoods in the spaces  $\mathcal{A}$ ,  $\mathcal{B}$ ,  $\mathcal{C}$  and  $\mathcal{D}$ , respectively. For the sake of convenience assume that

$i, j, k$  run over  $1, 2, \dots, n_1$ ;

$\alpha, \beta, \gamma$  run over  $n_1 + 1, n_1 + 2, \dots, n_1 + n_2$ ;

$\lambda, \mu, \nu$  run over  $n_1 + n_2 + 1, n_1 + n_2 + 2, \dots, n_1 + n_2 + n_3$ ;

$\rho, \sigma$  run over  $n_1 + n_2 + n_3 + 1, n_1 + n_2 + n_3 + 2, \dots, n_1 + n_2 + n_3 + n_4$ .

Consider three smooth maps

$$f : \mathcal{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{B}, \quad g : \mathcal{B} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}, \quad h : \mathcal{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{C},$$

where  $h = g \circ f$ . Then  $f, g$  and  $h$  are presented locally by the functions

$$u^\alpha \circ f = f^\alpha, \quad v^\lambda \circ g = g^\lambda, \quad v^\lambda \circ h = h^\lambda.$$

Hence, the function  $g^\lambda$  and  $h^\lambda$  are related by  $h^\lambda = g^\lambda \circ f$ . According to the chain rule the infinite sequence of partial derivatives of all orders of  $h^\lambda$  with respect to the coordinates  $t^i$  begins as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} h_i^\lambda &= (g_\alpha^\lambda \circ f) f_i^\alpha, \\ h_{ij}^\lambda &= (g_{\alpha\beta}^\lambda \circ f) f_i^\alpha f_j^\beta + (g_\alpha^\lambda \circ f) f_{ij}^\alpha, \\ h_{ijk}^\lambda &= (g_{\alpha\beta\gamma}^\lambda \circ f) f_i^\alpha f_j^\beta f_k^\gamma + (g_{\alpha\beta}^\lambda \circ f) (f_i^\alpha f_{jk}^\beta + f_j^\alpha f_{ik}^\beta + f_k^\alpha f_{ij}^\beta) + (g_\alpha^\lambda \circ f) f_{ijk}^\alpha, \\ &\vdots \end{aligned} \tag{4.28}$$

In the present Section the following problem is considered. Analogously to the process, when a smooth map induces an infinite jet, the map composition  $h = g \circ f$  induces a *composition of jets* denoted symbolically by  $J_h = J_g \circ J_f$ . The problem is how to define a jet composition without any mention of concrete maps in such a way that the definition does not depend on the choice of maps. The problem leads to other questions – *how the corresponding TDOs and Cartan forms are related under the jet composition and how to derive the convenient recurrence formulas*. The following scheme illustrates this situation:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} A & \xrightarrow{h} & C \\ & \searrow f & \nearrow g \\ & B & \end{array} \quad \rightsquigarrow \quad \begin{array}{ccc} A & \xrightarrow{J_h} & C \\ & \searrow J_f & \nearrow J_g \\ & B & \end{array}$$

$$h = g \circ f \qquad \rightsquigarrow \qquad J_h = J_g \circ J_f$$

$$(D_h, \omega_h) = (D_g, \omega_g) \star (D_f, \omega_f).$$

For the composition of smooth maps

$$\mathcal{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{B} \rightarrow \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}$$

there are defined jet spaces  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B})$ ,  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C})$ ,  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{C}, \mathcal{D})$ ,  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{C})$  and  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{D})$ . Provide them with coordinates:

$$\begin{aligned} \text{in } \mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}) : & \quad t^i, u^\alpha, u_i^\alpha, u_{ij}^\alpha, u_{ijk}^\alpha, \dots; \\ \text{in } \mathcal{J}(\mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C}) : & \quad u^\alpha, v^\lambda, v_\alpha^\lambda, v_{\alpha\beta}^\lambda, v_{\alpha\beta\gamma}^\lambda, \dots; \\ \text{in } \mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{C}) : & \quad t^i, v^\lambda, v_i^\lambda, v_{ij}^\lambda, v_{ijk}^\lambda, \dots; \\ \text{in } \mathcal{J}(\mathcal{C}, \mathcal{D}) : & \quad v^\lambda, w^\rho, w_\lambda^\rho, w_{\lambda\mu}^\rho, w_{\lambda\mu\nu}^\rho, \dots; \\ \text{in } \mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{D}) : & \quad t^i, w^\rho, w_i^\rho, w_{ij}^\rho, w_{ijk}^\rho, \dots, \end{aligned}$$

define the TDOs:

$$\begin{aligned}
\text{in } \mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}) : \quad X_i &= \frac{\partial}{\partial t^i} + u_i^\alpha \frac{\partial}{\partial u^\alpha} + u_{ij}^\alpha \frac{\partial}{\partial u_j^\alpha} + u_{ijk}^\alpha \frac{\partial}{\partial u_{jk}^\alpha} + \dots; \\
\text{in } \mathcal{J}(\mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C}) : \quad Y_\alpha &= \frac{\partial}{\partial u^\alpha} + v_\alpha^\lambda \frac{\partial}{\partial v^\lambda} + v_{\alpha\beta}^\lambda \frac{\partial}{\partial v_\beta^\lambda} + v_{\alpha\beta\gamma}^\lambda \frac{\partial}{\partial v_{\beta\gamma}^\lambda} + \dots; \\
\text{in } \mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{C}) : \quad Y_i &= \frac{\partial}{\partial t^i} + v_i^\lambda \frac{\partial}{\partial v^\lambda} + v_{ij}^\lambda \frac{\partial}{\partial v_j^\lambda} + v_{ijk}^\lambda \frac{\partial}{\partial v_{jk}^\lambda} + \dots; \\
\text{in } \mathcal{J}(\mathcal{C}, \mathcal{D}) : \quad Z_\lambda &= \frac{\partial}{\partial v^\lambda} + w_\lambda^\rho \frac{\partial}{\partial w^\rho} + w_{\lambda\mu}^\rho \frac{\partial}{\partial w_\mu^\rho} + w_{\lambda\mu\nu}^\rho \frac{\partial}{\partial w_{\mu\nu}^\rho} + \dots; \\
\text{in } \mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{D}) : \quad Z_i &= \frac{\partial}{\partial t^i} + w_i^\rho \frac{\partial}{\partial w^\rho} + w_{ij}^\rho \frac{\partial}{\partial w_j^\rho} + w_{ijk}^\rho \frac{\partial}{\partial w_{jk}^\rho} + \dots;
\end{aligned}$$

and Cartan forms:

$$\begin{array}{lll}
\text{in } \mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}) : & \text{in } \mathcal{J}(\mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C}) : & \text{in } \mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{C}) : \\
\omega^\alpha = du^\alpha - u_i^\alpha dt^i, & \theta^\lambda = dv^\lambda - v_\alpha^\lambda du^\alpha, & \theta^\lambda = dv^\lambda - v_i^\lambda dt^i, \\
\omega_i^\alpha = du_i^\alpha - u_{ij}^\alpha dt^j, & \theta_\alpha^\lambda = dv_\alpha^\lambda - v_{\alpha\beta}^\lambda du^\beta, & \theta_i^\lambda = dv_i^\lambda - v_{ij}^\lambda dt^j, \\
\omega_{ij}^\alpha = du_{ij}^\alpha - u_{ijk}^\alpha dt^k, & \theta_{\alpha\beta}^\lambda = dv_{\alpha\beta}^\lambda - v_{\alpha\beta\gamma}^\lambda du^\gamma, & \theta_{ij}^\lambda = dv_{ij}^\lambda - v_{ijk}^\lambda dt^k, \\
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots
\end{array}$$
  

$$\begin{array}{ll}
\text{in } \mathcal{J}(\mathcal{C}, \mathcal{D}) : & \text{in } \mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{D}) : \\
\vartheta^\rho = dw^\rho - w_\lambda^\rho dv^\lambda, & \vartheta^\rho = dw^\rho - w_i^\rho dt^i, \\
\vartheta_\lambda^\rho = dw_\lambda^\rho - w_{\lambda\mu}^\rho dv^\mu, & \vartheta_i^\rho = dw_i^\rho - w_{ij}^\rho dt^j, \\
\vartheta_{\lambda\mu}^\rho = dw_{\lambda\mu}^\rho - w_{\lambda\mu\nu}^\rho dv^\nu, & \vartheta_{ij}^\rho = dw_{ij}^\rho - w_{ijk}^\rho dt^k, \\
\vdots & \vdots
\end{array}$$

Note that in each sequence of Cartan forms each next form is the Lie derivative of the previous one with respect to the corresponding TDO:

$$\begin{array}{llllll}
\omega_i^\alpha = \mathcal{L}_{X_i} \omega^\alpha, & \theta_\alpha^\lambda = \mathcal{L}_{Y_\alpha} \theta^\lambda, & \theta_i^\lambda = \mathcal{L}_{Y_i} \theta^\lambda, & \vartheta_\lambda^\rho = \mathcal{L}_{Z_\lambda} \vartheta^\rho, & \vartheta_i^\rho = \mathcal{L}_{Z_i} \vartheta^\rho, \\
\omega_{ij}^\alpha = \mathcal{L}_{X_j} \omega_i^\alpha, & \theta_{\alpha\beta}^\lambda = \mathcal{L}_{Y_\beta} \theta_\alpha^\lambda, & \theta_{ij}^\lambda = \mathcal{L}_{Y_j} \theta_i^\lambda, & \vartheta_{\lambda\mu}^\rho = \mathcal{L}_{Z_\mu} \vartheta_\lambda^\rho, & \vartheta_{ij}^\rho = \mathcal{L}_{Z_j} \vartheta_i^\rho, \\
\omega_{ijk}^\alpha = \mathcal{L}_{X_k} \omega_{ij}^\alpha, & \theta_{\alpha\beta\gamma}^\lambda = \mathcal{L}_{Y_\gamma} \theta_{\alpha\beta}^\lambda, & \theta_{ijk}^\lambda = \mathcal{L}_{Y_k} \theta_{ij}^\lambda, & \vartheta_{\lambda\mu\nu}^\rho = \mathcal{L}_{Z_\nu} \vartheta_{\lambda\mu}^\rho, & \vartheta_{ijk}^\rho = \mathcal{L}_{Z_k} \vartheta_{ij}^\rho, \\
\vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots
\end{array}$$

In the case of multi-variable formulas it is convenient to use the multi-index notation. Recall that a *multi-index* of range  $m$  is an ordered  $m$ -tuple  $\alpha = (\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_m)$  of non-negative integers. Thus, for multi-indices

$$(j) = j_1 j_2 \dots j_p, \quad (\beta) = \beta_1 \beta_2 \dots \beta_p, \quad (\mu) = \mu_1 \mu_2 \dots \mu_p, \quad p = 0, 1, 2, \dots,$$

the coordinates, TDOs and Cartan forms in the corresponding jet spaces can be rewritten in the compact form as follows:

$$\begin{aligned}
\text{in } \mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}) : \quad & (t^i, u_{(j)}^\alpha), \quad X_i = \frac{\partial}{\partial t^i} + \frac{\partial}{\partial u_{(j)}^\alpha} u_{i(j)}^\alpha, \quad \omega_{(j)}^\alpha = du_{(j)}^\alpha - u_{i(j)}^\alpha dt^i; \\
\text{in } \mathcal{J}(\mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C}) : \quad & (u^\alpha, v_{(\beta)}^\lambda), \quad Y_\alpha = \frac{\partial}{\partial u^\alpha} + \frac{\partial}{\partial v_{(\beta)}^\lambda} v_{\alpha(\beta)}^\lambda, \quad \theta_{(\beta)}^\lambda = dv_{(\beta)}^\lambda - v_{\alpha(\beta)}^\lambda du^\alpha; \\
\text{in } \mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{C}) : \quad & (t^i, v_{(j)}^\lambda), \quad Y_i = \frac{\partial}{\partial t^i} + \frac{\partial}{\partial v_{(j)}^\lambda} v_{i(j)}^\lambda, \quad \theta_{(j)}^\lambda = dv_{(j)}^\lambda - v_{i(j)}^\lambda dt^i; \\
\text{in } \mathcal{J}(\mathcal{C}, \mathcal{D}) : \quad & (v^\lambda, w_{(\mu)}^\rho), \quad Z_\lambda = \frac{\partial}{\partial v^\lambda} + \frac{\partial}{\partial w_{(\mu)}^\rho} w_{\lambda(\mu)}^\rho, \quad \vartheta_{(\mu)}^\rho = dw_{(\mu)}^\rho - w_{\lambda(\mu)}^\rho dv^\lambda; \\
\text{in } \mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{D}) : \quad & (t^i, w_{(j)}^\rho), \quad Z_i = \frac{\partial}{\partial t^i} + \frac{\partial}{\partial w_{(j)}^\rho} w_{i(j)}^\rho, \quad \vartheta_{(j)}^\rho = dw_{(j)}^\rho - w_{i(j)}^\rho dt^i.
\end{aligned}$$

### 4.5.2 The intermediate space

In order to define a composition of jets first we need to determine the *intermediate* space  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C})$  with coordinates

$$t^i, u_i^\alpha, u_{ij}^\alpha, u_{ijk}^\alpha, \dots, v_\alpha^\lambda, v_{\alpha\beta}^\lambda, v_{\alpha\beta\gamma}^\lambda, \dots$$

or in the compact form  $(t^i, u_{(j)}^\alpha, v_{(\beta)}^\lambda)$ . The spaces  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B})$  and  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C})$  have the common coordinates  $u^\alpha$ , and are, as it were, *glued*<sup>6</sup> along the common axes  $u^\alpha$  to get the space  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C})$ . As distinguished from the Cartesian product  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}) \times \mathcal{J}(\mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C})$ , where  $u^\alpha$  appears twice, in  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C})$  it appears only once like in a sum of two intersecting vector spaces.

One has a generalization of the following situation here. The usual composition of two binary relations can be obtained by taking their join, leading to a ternary relation, followed by a projection that removes the middle component<sup>7</sup>. Thus, the composition of jets is defined by taking the join of two sequences of coordinates  $(t^i, u_{(j)}^\alpha)$  and  $(u^\alpha, v_{(\beta)}^\lambda)$ , leading to the sequence  $(t^i, u_{(j)}^\alpha, v_{(\beta)}^\lambda)$ , followed by the map (the projection)

$$\varphi : \mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C}) \rightarrow \mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{C}),$$

that removes the components  $u^\alpha$ , cf. Proposition 4.7 below.

Define in  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C})$  the following operator:

$$\begin{aligned}
^{(1)}X_i = \frac{\partial}{\partial t^i} + u_i^\alpha \frac{\partial}{\partial u^\alpha} + u_{ij}^\alpha \frac{\partial}{\partial u_j^\alpha} + u_{ijk}^\alpha \frac{\partial}{\partial u_{jk}^\alpha} + \dots + \\
+ \left( v_\alpha^\lambda \frac{\partial}{\partial v^\lambda} + v_{\alpha\beta}^\lambda \frac{\partial}{\partial v_\beta^\lambda} + v_{\alpha\beta\gamma}^\lambda \frac{\partial}{\partial v_{\beta\gamma}^\lambda} + \dots \right) u_i^\alpha,
\end{aligned}$$

<sup>6</sup>It is similar to the situation when in the Euclidian  $xyz$ -space the  $xz$  and  $yz$  coordinate planes are *glued* along axis  $z$ .

<sup>7</sup>For the *rule of the third projection* in the theory of binary relations, see [2], p.3, or [20].

or in the compact form

$$\boxed{{}^{(1)}X_i = \frac{\partial}{\partial t^i} + \frac{\partial}{\partial u_{(j)}^\alpha} u_{i(j)}^\alpha + \frac{\partial}{\partial v_{(\beta)}^\lambda} v_{\alpha(\beta)}^\lambda u_i^\alpha}. \quad (4.29)$$

One can see that

$${}^{(1)}X_i = X_i + \left( Y_\alpha - \frac{\partial}{\partial u^\alpha} \right) u_i^\alpha = \left( X_i - u_i^\alpha \frac{\partial}{\partial u^\alpha} \right) + Y_\alpha u_i^\alpha,$$

i.e.,  ${}^{(1)}X_i$  is similar to the sum  $X_i + Y_\alpha u_i^\alpha$ , but one term is omitted<sup>8</sup> – the first term of  $Y_\alpha$  or, what is the same, the second term of  $X_i$ . The projection of  ${}^{(1)}X_i$  onto  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B})$  is  $X_i$  and onto  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C})$  is  $Y_\alpha u_i^\alpha$ .

### 4.5.3 Composition of pure jets

The space  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B})$  is extended to  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C})$  and the operators  $X_i$  are prolonged to the operators  ${}^{(1)}X_i$ . In the beginning of this Chapter it was mentioned that if one applies  $X_i$  to a function of the form  $F(t^i, u_{(j)}^\alpha)$  in the space  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B})$ , then one extends the differentiation rule for composite function on pure jets. Indeed, assuming that the quantities  $u_{(j)}^\alpha$  depend on  $t^i$ , one has  $\frac{\partial F}{\partial t^i} = X_i F$ . Analogously, if one applies the operator  ${}^{(1)}X_i$  to a function of the form  $F(t^i, u_{(j)}^\alpha, v_{(\beta)}^\lambda)$  in the space  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C})$ , then the chain rule for composite function is naturally generalized, i.e., assuming that  $u_{(j)}^\alpha$  depend on  $t^i$  and  $v_{(\beta)}^\lambda$  depend on  $u^\alpha$ , one has  $\frac{\partial F}{\partial t^i} = {}^{(1)}X_i F$ .

The operators (4.29) generalize the differentiation rule for composite functions and are said to be the *total differentiation operators of map compositions*.

**Proposition 4.7.** *A composition of pure jets from the spaces  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B})$  and  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C})$  is determined as the map*

$$\varphi : \mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C}) \rightarrow \mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{C}) \quad (4.30)$$

by relations  $t^i \circ \varphi = t^i$  and recurrence relations

$$(Y_{(i)} v^\lambda) \circ \varphi = {}^{(1)}X_{(i)} v^\lambda, \quad (4.31)$$

where  $Y_{(i)} = Y_{i_1} \dots Y_{i_p}$ ,  ${}^{(1)}X_{(i)} = {}^{(1)}X_{i_1} \dots {}^{(1)}X_{i_p}$ ,  $p = 0, 1, 2, \dots$ , denote the consequent derivatives with respect to  $Y_i$  and  ${}^{(1)}X_i$ , respectively.

<sup>8</sup>The analogous situation appears in the  $xyz$ -space, where the vector  $\mathbf{i} + \mathbf{j} + \mathbf{k}$  has the projection  $\mathbf{i} + \mathbf{k}$  and  $\mathbf{j} + \mathbf{k}$  onto the  $xz$  and  $yz$  coordinate planes, respectively, but is not equal to the sum of these projections.

*Proof.* Two first relations  $t^i \circ \varphi = t^i$  and  $v^\lambda \circ \varphi = v^\lambda$  are valid because jets in the spaces  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C})$  and  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{C})$  have the common source space  $\mathcal{A}$  and common target space  $\mathcal{C}$ . For  $p = 1, 2, \dots$  (4.31) gives the system

$$\begin{aligned} v_i^\lambda \circ \varphi &= v_\alpha^\lambda u_i^\alpha, \\ v_{ij}^\lambda \circ \varphi &= v_{\alpha\beta}^\lambda u_i^\alpha u_j^\beta + v_\alpha^\lambda u_{ij}^\alpha, \\ v_{ijk}^\lambda \circ \varphi &= v_{\alpha\beta\gamma}^\lambda u_i^\alpha u_j^\beta u_k^\gamma + v_{\alpha\beta}^\lambda (u_i^\alpha u_{jk}^\beta + u_j^\alpha u_{ik}^\beta + u_k^\alpha u_{ij}^\beta) + v_\alpha^\lambda u_{ijk}^\alpha, \\ &\vdots \end{aligned}$$

which corresponds to the differentiation of a map composition (4.28).  $\blacksquare$

**Proposition 4.8.** *Under the map (4.30) the operators  ${}^{(1)}X_i$  in  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C})$  and  $Y_i$  in  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{C})$  are  $\varphi$ -related for each  $i$ .*

*Proof.* The proof is based on the Property 2.1 from the Section 2.2. In general, if the map  $\varphi : M_1 \rightarrow M_2$  is locally determined by the functions  $\varphi^\alpha$  on the manifold  $M_1$ , that are  $\varphi$ -related to coordinates functions  $v^\alpha$  on the manifold  $M_2$ , i.e.,  $v^\alpha \circ \varphi = \varphi^\alpha$ , then two vector fields  $Y$  and  $\tilde{Y}$  defined on  $M_1$  and  $M_2$ , respectively, are said to be  $\varphi$ -related if and only if the derivatives  $Y\varphi^\alpha$  are  $\varphi$ -related to components  $\tilde{y}^\alpha$  of  $\tilde{Y}$ , i.e.,  $\tilde{y}^\alpha \circ \varphi = Y\varphi^\alpha$ .

For the operators  ${}^{(1)}X_i$  and  $Y_i$  one has exactly the same situation. The map (4.30) is determined by the functions  $t^i, v^\lambda, {}^{(1)}X_i v^\lambda, {}^{(1)}X_i {}^{(1)}X_j v^\lambda, \dots$  on  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C})$  that are  $\varphi$ -related to coordinates  $(t^i, v_{(\beta)}^\lambda)$  in  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{C})$ , i.e.,

$$t^i \circ \varphi = t^i, \quad v^\lambda \circ \varphi = v^\lambda, \quad v_i^\lambda \circ \varphi = {}^{(1)}X_i v^\lambda, \quad v_{ij}^\lambda \circ \varphi = {}^{(1)}X_i {}^{(1)}X_j v^\lambda, \quad \dots$$

The derivatives

$${}^{(1)}X_i t^j = \delta_i^j, \quad {}^{(1)}X_i v^\lambda = v_\alpha^\lambda u_i^\alpha, \quad {}^{(1)}X_i v_\alpha^\lambda = v_{\alpha\beta}^\lambda u_i^\beta, \quad {}^{(1)}X_i v_{\alpha\beta}^\lambda = v_{\alpha\beta\gamma}^\lambda u_i^\gamma, \quad \dots$$

are  $\varphi$ -related to components of  $Y_i$ . Thus, the operators  ${}^{(1)}X_i$  in  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C})$  are  $\varphi$ -related to  $Y_i$  in  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{C})$  for each index  $i$ .  $\blacksquare$

**Proposition 4.9.** *The map (4.30) transforms the Cartan forms  $\theta_{(j)}^\lambda$  from the space  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{C})$  to the space  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C})$  according to the recurrence formula*

$$(\mathcal{L}_{Y_{(i)}} \theta^\lambda) \circ T\varphi = \mathcal{L}_{({}^{(1)}X_{(i)})} (\theta^\lambda + v_\alpha^\lambda \omega^\alpha), \quad (4.32)$$

where  $\mathcal{L}_{Y_{(i)}} = \mathcal{L}_{Y_{i_1}} \dots \mathcal{L}_{Y_{i_p}}$ ,  $\mathcal{L}_{({}^{(1)}X_{(i)})} = \mathcal{L}_{({}^{(1)}X_{i_1})} \dots \mathcal{L}_{({}^{(1)}X_{i_p})}$ ,  $p = 0, 1, 2, \dots$ , denote the consequent Lie derivatives with respect to the  $\varphi$ -related operators  $Y_i$  and  ${}^{(1)}X_i$ , respectively. (4.32) in the explicit form is

$$\begin{aligned} \theta^\lambda \circ T\varphi &= \theta^\lambda + v_\alpha^\lambda \omega^\alpha, \\ \theta_i^\lambda \circ T\varphi &= \theta_\alpha^\lambda u_i^\alpha + v_\alpha^\lambda \omega_i^\alpha + v_{\alpha\beta}^\lambda \omega^\alpha u_i^\beta, \\ \theta_{ij}^\lambda \circ T\varphi &= \theta_\alpha^\lambda u_{ij}^\alpha + \theta_{\alpha\beta}^\lambda u_i^\alpha u_j^\beta + v_\alpha^\lambda \omega_{ij}^\alpha + \\ &\quad + v_{\alpha\beta}^\lambda (\omega_i^\alpha u_j^\beta + \omega_j^\alpha u_i^\beta + \omega^\alpha u_{ij}^\beta) + v_{\alpha\beta\gamma}^\lambda \omega^\alpha u_i^\beta u_j^\gamma, \\ &\vdots \end{aligned}$$

*Proof.* Consider the Cartan forms  $\theta^\lambda = dv^\lambda - v_i^\lambda dt^i$  in  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{C})$ . Taking in account that  $t^i \circ \varphi = t^i$ ,  $v^\lambda \circ \varphi = v^\lambda$ ,  $v_i^\lambda \circ \varphi = v_\alpha^\lambda u_i^\alpha$ , the forms  $\theta^\lambda$  are transformed by (4.30) to the forms in  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C})$ :

$$\begin{aligned} \theta^\lambda \circ T\varphi &= (dv^\lambda - v_i^\lambda dt^i) \circ T\varphi = dv^\lambda - v_\alpha^\lambda u_i^\alpha dt^i = \\ &= dv^\lambda - v_\alpha^\lambda du^\alpha + v_\alpha^\lambda du^\alpha - v_\alpha^\lambda u_i^\alpha dt^i = \\ &= \theta^\lambda + v_\alpha^\lambda \omega^\alpha, \end{aligned} \quad (4.33)$$

where  $\theta^\lambda = dv^\lambda - v_\alpha^\lambda du^\alpha$  and  $\omega^\alpha = du^\alpha - u_i^\alpha dt^i$  are forms in  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C})$ . (4.33) corresponds to (4.32) for  $p = 0$ . From (4.33) it follows that  $\theta^\lambda + v_\alpha^\lambda \omega^\alpha$  in  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C})$  are  $\varphi$ -related to  $\theta^\lambda$  in  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{C})$ , cf. Section 2.2, Property 2.2. Note that the Lie derivatives in the left-hand side in (4.32) form the sequence of Cartan forms  $\theta_{(j)}^\lambda$ . The forms in the right-hand side in (4.32) are  $\varphi$ -related to these forms, since the Lie derivatives of  $\varphi$ -related tensor fields (including differential forms) with respect to  $\varphi$ -related vector fields are  $\varphi$ -related, cf. Section 2.2, Property 2.13. Thus, the recurrence formula (4.32) is valid. ■

#### 4.5.4 Chain rule for double jet composition

Given a double composition of smooth maps  $\mathcal{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{B} \rightarrow \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}$ , the intermediate space  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C})$  is extended to the space  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C}, \mathcal{D})$  with coordinates  $(t^i, u_{(j)}^\alpha, v_{(\beta)}^\lambda, w_{(\mu)}^\rho)$  and the operators  ${}^{(1)}X_i$  are prolonged to the operators

$$\boxed{{}^{(2)}X_i = \frac{\partial}{\partial t^i} + \frac{\partial}{\partial u_{(j)}^\alpha} u_{i(j)}^\alpha + \frac{\partial}{\partial v_{(\beta)}^\lambda} v_{\alpha(\beta)}^\lambda u_i^\alpha + \frac{\partial}{\partial w_{(\mu)}^\rho} w_{\lambda(\mu)}^\rho v_\alpha^\lambda u_i^\alpha}. \quad (4.34)}$$

In the assumption that the quantities  $u^\alpha$  depend on  $t^i$ ,  $v^\lambda$  depend on  $u^\alpha$  and  $w^\rho$  depend on  $v^\lambda$  the usual chain rule for coordinate functions gives

$$v_i^\lambda = v_\alpha^\lambda u_i^\alpha, \quad w_\alpha^\rho = w_\lambda^\rho v_\alpha^\lambda, \quad w_i^\rho = w_\lambda^\rho v_\alpha^\lambda u_i^\alpha.$$

The operators (4.34) determine the *chain rule for double jet composition*.

The next three Propositions are consequences of the Propositions 4.7, 4.8 and 4.9, respectively.

**Proposition 4.10.** *The double composition of pure jets from the spaces  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B})$ ,  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C})$  and  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{C}, \mathcal{D})$  is determined as the map*

$$\varphi : \mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C}, \mathcal{D}) \rightarrow \mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{D}) \quad (4.35)$$

by relations  $t^i \circ \varphi = t^i$  and recurrence relations

$$(Z_{(i)} w^\rho) \circ \varphi = {}^{(2)}X_{(i)} w^\rho, \quad (4.36)$$

where  $Z_{(i)} = Z_{i_1} \dots Z_{i_p}$ ,  ${}^{(2)}X_{(i)} = {}^{(2)}X_{i_1} \dots {}^{(2)}X_{i_p}$ ,  $p = 0, 1, 2, \dots$ , denote the consequent derivatives with respect to  $Z_i$  and  ${}^{(2)}X_i$ , respectively.

*Proof.* The first two relations  $t^i \circ \varphi = t^i$  and  $w^\rho \circ \varphi = w^\rho$  are valid because jets in the spaces  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C}, \mathcal{D})$  and  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{D})$  have the common source space  $\mathcal{A}$  and the common target space  $\mathcal{D}$ . For  $p = 1, 2, \dots$  (4.36) gives the infinite sequence of relations

$$\begin{aligned} w_i^\rho &= w_\lambda^\rho v_\alpha^\lambda u_i^\alpha, \\ w_{ij}^\rho &= w_{\lambda\mu}^\rho v_\alpha^\lambda v_\beta^\mu u_i^\alpha u_j^\beta + w_\lambda^\rho (v_{\alpha\beta}^\lambda u_i^\alpha u_j^\beta + v_\alpha^\lambda u_{ij}^\alpha), \\ w_{ijk}^\rho &= w_{\lambda\mu\nu}^\rho v_\alpha^\lambda v_\beta^\mu v_\gamma^\nu u_i^\alpha u_j^\beta u_k^\gamma + w_{\lambda\mu}^\rho [v_\alpha^\lambda v_\beta^\mu u_i^\alpha u_j^\beta u_k^\gamma + v_\beta^\lambda v_{\alpha\gamma}^\mu u_i^\alpha u_j^\beta u_k^\gamma + \\ &\quad + v_\gamma^\lambda v_{\alpha\beta}^\mu u_i^\alpha u_j^\beta u_k^\gamma + (v_\alpha^\lambda v_\beta^\mu + v_{\alpha\beta}^\lambda)(u_i^\alpha u_{jk}^\beta + u_j^\alpha u_{ik}^\beta + u_k^\alpha u_{ij}^\beta)] + \\ &\quad + w_\lambda^\rho (v_{\alpha\beta\gamma}^\lambda u_i^\alpha u_j^\beta u_k^\gamma + v_\alpha^\lambda u_{ijk}^\alpha), \\ &\quad \vdots \end{aligned}$$

that correspond to the differentiation of a double composition of smooth maps  $f_1 : \mathcal{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{B}$ ,  $f_2 : \mathcal{B} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}$ ,  $f_3 : \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}$  and  $g : \mathcal{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}$  defined locally by the functions

$$u^\alpha \circ f_1 = f_1^\alpha, \quad v^\lambda \circ f_2 = f_2^\lambda, \quad w^\rho \circ f_3 = f_3^\rho, \quad w^\rho \circ g = g^\rho$$

that are related by  $g^\rho = f_3^\rho \circ f_2 \circ f_1$  (we do not write out the corresponding sequence of partial derivatives).  $\blacksquare$

Note that the associativity of map composition

$$(\mathcal{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{B} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}) \rightarrow \mathcal{D} = \mathcal{A} \rightarrow (\mathcal{B} \rightarrow \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{D})$$

leads to the *associativity of jet composition* as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} w_\lambda^\rho (v_\alpha^\lambda u_i^\alpha) &= (w_\lambda^\rho v_\alpha^\lambda) u_i^\alpha, \\ w_{\lambda\mu}^\rho v_\alpha^\lambda v_\beta^\mu u_i^\alpha u_j^\beta + w_\lambda^\rho (v_{\alpha\beta}^\lambda u_i^\alpha u_j^\beta + v_\alpha^\lambda u_{ij}^\alpha) &= (w_{\lambda\mu}^\rho v_\alpha^\lambda v_\beta^\mu u_i^\alpha u_j^\beta + w_\lambda^\rho v_{\alpha\beta}^\lambda) u_i^\alpha u_j^\beta + w_\lambda^\rho v_\alpha^\lambda u_{ij}^\alpha, \\ w_{\lambda\mu\nu}^\rho v_\alpha^\lambda v_\beta^\mu v_\gamma^\nu u_i^\alpha u_j^\beta u_k^\gamma + w_{\lambda\mu}^\rho [v_\alpha^\lambda v_\beta^\mu u_i^\alpha u_j^\beta u_k^\gamma + v_\beta^\lambda v_{\alpha\gamma}^\mu u_i^\alpha u_j^\beta u_k^\gamma + v_\gamma^\lambda v_{\alpha\beta}^\mu u_i^\alpha u_j^\beta u_k^\gamma + \\ &\quad + (v_\alpha^\lambda v_\beta^\mu + v_{\alpha\beta}^\lambda)(u_i^\alpha u_{jk}^\beta + u_j^\alpha u_{ik}^\beta + u_k^\alpha u_{ij}^\beta)] + w_\lambda^\rho (v_{\alpha\beta\gamma}^\lambda u_i^\alpha u_j^\beta u_k^\gamma + v_\alpha^\lambda u_{ijk}^\alpha) = \\ &= (w_{\lambda\mu\nu}^\rho v_\alpha^\lambda v_\beta^\mu v_\gamma^\nu + w_{\lambda\mu}^\rho v_\alpha^\lambda v_{\beta\gamma}^\mu + w_\lambda^\rho v_{\alpha\beta\gamma}^\lambda) u_i^\alpha u_j^\beta u_k^\gamma + w_{\lambda\mu}^\rho v_\beta^\lambda v_{\alpha\gamma}^\mu u_i^\alpha u_j^\beta u_k^\gamma + \\ &\quad + w_{\lambda\mu}^\rho v_\gamma^\lambda v_{\alpha\beta}^\mu u_i^\alpha u_j^\beta u_k^\gamma + (w_{\lambda\mu}^\rho v_\alpha^\lambda v_\beta^\mu + w_{\lambda\mu}^\rho v_{\alpha\beta}^\lambda)(u_i^\alpha u_{jk}^\beta + u_j^\alpha u_{ik}^\beta + u_k^\alpha u_{ij}^\beta) + w_\lambda^\rho v_\alpha^\lambda u_{ijk}^\alpha, \\ &\quad \text{etc.} \end{aligned}$$

**Proposition 4.11.** *Under the map (4.35) the operators  ${}^{(2)}X_i$  in  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C}, \mathcal{D})$  and  $Z_i$  in  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{D})$  are  $\varphi$ -related for each  $i$ .*

*Proof.* The proof is analogous to the proof of the Proposition 4.8. The map (4.35) is determined by the functions

$$t^i, \quad w^\rho, \quad {}^{(2)}X_i w^\rho, \quad {}^{(2)}X_i {}^{(2)}X_j w^\rho, \quad \dots$$

in  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C}, \mathcal{D})$ , which are  $\varphi$ -related to coordinate functions  $(t^i, w_{(j)}^\rho)$  in  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{D})$ , i.e.,

$$t^i \circ \varphi = t^i, \quad w^\rho \circ \varphi = w^\rho, \quad w_i^\rho \circ \varphi = {}^{(2)}X_i w^\rho, \quad w_{ij}^\rho \circ \varphi = {}^{(2)}X_i {}^{(2)}X_j w^\rho, \quad \dots$$

The derivatives

$${}^{(2)}X_i t^j = \delta_i^j, \quad {}^{(2)}X_i w^\rho = w_\lambda^\rho v_\alpha^\lambda u_i^\alpha, \quad {}^{(2)}X_i w_\lambda^\rho = w_{\lambda\mu}^\rho v_\alpha^\mu u_i^\alpha, \quad {}^{(2)}X_i w_{\lambda\mu}^\rho = w_{\lambda\mu\nu}^\rho v_\alpha^\nu u_i^\alpha, \dots$$

are  $\varphi$ -related to components of  $Z_i$ . Thus, the operators  ${}^{(2)}X_i$  and  $Z_i$  are  $\varphi$ -related for each index  $i$ .  $\blacksquare$

**Proposition 4.12.** *The map (4.35) transforms the Cartan forms  $\vartheta^\rho$  from the space  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{D})$  to the space  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C}, \mathcal{D})$  according to the recurrence formula*

$$(\mathcal{L}_{Z_{(i)}} \vartheta^\rho) \circ T\varphi = \mathcal{L}_{{}^{(2)}X_{(i)}}(\vartheta^\rho + w_\lambda^\rho \theta^\lambda + w_\alpha^\rho v_\alpha^\lambda \omega^\alpha), \quad (4.37)$$

where  $\mathcal{L}_{Z_{(i)}} = \mathcal{L}_{Z_{i_1}} \dots \mathcal{L}_{Z_{i_p}}$ ,  $\mathcal{L}_{{}^{(2)}X_{(i)}} = \mathcal{L}_{{}^{(2)}X_{i_1}} \dots \mathcal{L}_{{}^{(2)}X_{i_p}}$ ,  $p = 0, 1, 2, \dots$ , denote the consequent Lie derivatives with respect to the  $\varphi$ -related operators  $Z_i$  and  ${}^{(2)}X_i$ , respectively. (4.37) in the explicit form is

$$\begin{aligned} \vartheta^\rho \circ T\varphi &= \vartheta^\rho + w_\lambda^\rho \theta^\lambda + w_\alpha^\rho v_\alpha^\lambda \omega^\alpha, \\ \vartheta_i^\rho \circ T\varphi &= \vartheta_\lambda^\rho v_\alpha^\lambda u_i^\alpha + w_{\lambda\mu}^\rho \theta^\lambda v_\alpha^\mu u_i^\alpha + w_\lambda^\rho \theta_\alpha^\lambda u_i^\alpha + w_{\lambda\mu}^\rho v_\alpha^\lambda v_\beta^\mu \omega^\alpha u_i^\beta + w_\lambda^\rho v_\alpha^\lambda \omega^\alpha u_i^\beta + w_\lambda^\rho v_\alpha^\lambda \omega_i^\alpha, \\ &\text{etc.} \end{aligned}$$

*Proof.* Consider the Cartan forms  $\vartheta^\rho = dw^\rho - w_i^\rho dt^i$  in  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{D})$ . Taking in account that  $t^i \circ \varphi = t^i$ ,  $w^\rho \circ \varphi = w^\rho$ ,  $w_i^\rho \circ \varphi = w_\lambda^\rho v_\alpha^\lambda u_i^\alpha$ , the forms  $\vartheta^\rho$  are transformed by (4.35) to the forms in  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C}, \mathcal{D})$ :

$$\begin{aligned} \vartheta^\rho \circ T\varphi &= (dw^\rho - w_i^\rho dt^i) \circ T\varphi = dw^\rho - w_\lambda^\rho v_\alpha^\lambda u_i^\alpha dt^i = \\ &= dw^\rho - w_\lambda^\rho dv^\lambda + w_\lambda^\rho dv^\lambda - w_\lambda^\rho v_\alpha^\lambda du^\alpha + w_\lambda^\rho v_\alpha^\lambda du^\alpha - w_\lambda^\rho v_\alpha^\lambda u_i^\alpha dt^i = \\ &= \vartheta^\rho + w_\lambda^\rho \theta^\lambda + w_\alpha^\rho v_\alpha^\lambda \omega^\alpha, \end{aligned}$$

which corresponds to (4.37) for  $p = 0$ . Thus,  $\vartheta^\rho + w_\lambda^\rho \theta^\lambda + w_\alpha^\rho v_\alpha^\lambda \omega^\alpha$  in  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C}, \mathcal{D})$  are  $\varphi$ -related to  $\vartheta^\rho$  in  $\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{D})$ , and the Lie derivatives in the left-hand side in (4.37), that is the sequence of Cartan forms  $\vartheta_{(j)}^\rho$ , are  $\varphi$ -related to the forms in the right-hand side, cf. Section 2.2, Property 2.13.  $\blacksquare$

**Remark 4.2.** Note that the sequence of smooth maps

$$\mathcal{A} \rightarrow \mathcal{B} \rightarrow \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{D} \rightarrow \dots$$

is accompanied by natural extensions of the corresponding intermediate spaces

$$\mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}) \rightsquigarrow \mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C}) \rightsquigarrow \mathcal{J}(\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{B}, \mathcal{C}, \mathcal{D}) \rightsquigarrow \dots$$

and prolongations of operators

$$X_i \rightsquigarrow {}^{(1)}X_i \rightsquigarrow {}^{(2)}X_i \rightsquigarrow \dots$$

But the answers to the questions put in the beginning of the present Section are received on the first two prolongations.

### 4.5.5 Invertible jets

Let us consider a transformation (diffeomorphism)  $a : M \rightarrow M$  of a smooth manifold  $M$  and its inverse  $a^{-1} : M \rightarrow M$ ,  $a \circ a^{-1} = a^{-1} \circ a = 1_M$ . Two infinite jets

$$(t^i, a_j^i, a_{jk}^i, a_{jkl}^i, \dots) \text{ and } (t^i, \bar{a}_j^i, \bar{a}_{jk}^i, \bar{a}_{jkl}^i, \dots), \quad i, j, k, l, \dots = 1, 2, \dots, \dim M,$$

induced by  $a$  and  $a^{-1}$ , respectively, are mutually inverse. It means that the corresponding Jacobi matrices  $(a_j^i)$  and  $(\bar{a}_j^i)$  are mutually inverse, i.e.,  $a_k^i \bar{a}_j^k = \delta_j^i$ , and the composition of these jets gives the jet  $(t^i, \delta_j^i, 0, 0, \dots)$  of the identity map  $1_M$ .

In the jet space  $\mathcal{J}(M, M)$  there are defined two sets of coordinates  $(t^i, a_{(j)}^i)$  and  $(t^i, \bar{a}_{(j)}^i)$ , and two TDOs

$$X_i = \frac{\partial}{\partial t^i} + \frac{\partial}{\partial a_{(j)}^k} \bar{a}_{i(j)}^k, \quad Y_i = \frac{\partial}{\partial t^i} + \frac{\partial}{\partial a_{(j)}^k} a_{i(j)}^k.$$

For the multi-index  $(j) = j_1 \dots j_p$  assume that  $p = 1, 2, \dots$ . Consider the intermediate space  $\mathcal{J}(M, M, M)$  with coordinates  $(t^i, a_{(j)}^i, \bar{a}_{(j)}^i)$  and operator

$$\boxed{Z_i = \frac{\partial}{\partial t^i} + \frac{\partial}{\partial a_{(j)}^k} \bar{a}_{i(j)}^k + \frac{\partial}{\partial a_{(j)}^k} a_{i(j)}^k \bar{a}_i^l.} \quad (4.38)$$

The repeated application of  $Z_i$  to the equalities  $a_k^i \bar{a}_j^k = \delta_i^j$  gives the relations between the jet and its inverse:

$$\begin{aligned} a_k^i \bar{a}_j^k &= \delta_i^j, \\ a_{pq}^i \bar{a}_j^p \bar{a}_k^q + a_s^i \bar{a}_{jk}^s &= 0, \\ a_{pqrs}^i \bar{a}_j^p \bar{a}_k^q \bar{a}_l^s + a_{pq}^i (\bar{a}_j^p \bar{a}_{kl}^q + \bar{a}_k^p \bar{a}_{lj}^q + \bar{a}_l^p \bar{a}_{jk}^q) + a_s^i \bar{a}_{s^k l}^s &= 0, \\ &\vdots \end{aligned}$$

Thus, the components of the inverse jet are expressed recursively in terms of the components of the initial one as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} \bar{a}_{jk}^i &= -\bar{a}_t^l a_{pq}^l \bar{a}_j^p \bar{a}_k^q, \\ \bar{a}_{jkl}^i &= \bar{a}_h^i (a_{ps}^h \bar{a}_t^s a_{qr}^t + a_{qs}^h \bar{a}_t^s a_{rp}^t + a_{rs}^h \bar{a}_t^s a_{pq}^t - a_{pqr}^h) \bar{a}_j^p \bar{a}_k^q \bar{a}_l^r, \\ &\vdots \end{aligned}$$

## 4.6 Conclusion

Summarizing, let us repeat the text fragment from Introduction on page 13. In the beginning of the present Chapter we introduced an algebraic scheme for calculation of invariants and symmetries of TDO  $D$  in  $\mathcal{J}_{1,1}$ . This scheme is universal in the following sense.

Let  $X$  be a smooth vector field with canonical parameter  $s$ , i.e.  $Xs = 1$ , on a smooth manifold  $M$ , and suppose  $f$  is a smooth function on  $M$ . Let us form an infinite sequence  $F = (f, f', f'', f''', \dots)$  consisting of  $f$  and its derivatives of all orders with respect to  $X$ . Then there is defined a triplet  $(X, s, F)$  on  $M$ . All possible triplets of such kind on smooth manifolds form a category. In particular, two triplets  $(X, s, F)$  and  $(Y, \tilde{s}, \tilde{F})$  on manifolds  $M$  and  $\tilde{M}$ , respectively, are linked together by a morphism  $\varphi : M \rightarrow \tilde{M}$  that is a smooth map for which  $s = \tilde{s} \circ \varphi$ ,  $F = \tilde{F} \circ \varphi$ , and  $X$  and  $Y$  are  $\varphi$ -related. In the category of triplets  $(X, s, F)$  the terminal object is precisely the triplet  $(D, t, U)$  in  $\mathcal{J}_{1,1}$ , where  $D$  is the total differentiation operator,  $t$  is a parameter (time) and  $U$  is a set of fiber coordinates  $(u, u', u'', u''', \dots)$ .

Since TDO  $D$  is a linear vector field in  $\mathcal{J}_{1,1}$ , the flow generated by  $D$  is determined by the common *exponential law*, that appears in formulas (4.2), (4.6), (4.10), (4.11), (4.12) and (4.14). Let us summarize these formulas as follows:

$$U' = CU \quad \Longrightarrow \quad U_t = e^{tC}U \quad \Longrightarrow \quad I = e^{-tC}U, \quad (4.39)$$

$$\omega' = C\omega \quad \Longrightarrow \quad \omega_t = e^{tC}\omega \quad \Longrightarrow \quad dI = e^{-tC}\omega, \quad (4.40)$$

$$\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial U}\right)' = -\frac{\partial}{\partial U}C \quad \Longrightarrow \quad \left(\frac{\partial}{\partial U}\right)_t = \frac{\partial}{\partial U}e^{-tC} \quad \Longrightarrow \quad \frac{\partial}{\partial I} = \frac{\partial}{\partial U}e^{tC}. \quad (4.41)$$

The implication (4.39) determines invariants  $I$  of  $D$  that are transformed by  $\varphi$  to the invariants  $I \circ \varphi = e^{-sC}F$  of  $X$  on  $M$ . The implication (4.40) establishes the connection between differentials  $dI$  and Cartan forms  $\omega$  defined in  $\mathcal{J}_{1,1}$ . The forms  $\omega = dU - U'dt$  are transformed by  $\varphi$  to the forms  $\omega \circ T\varphi = dF - F'ds$  on  $M$ . The implication (4.41) determines infinitesimal symmetries of the operator  $D$  and, thus, gives the rule for construction of corresponding infinitesimal symmetries for a vector field  $X$  on  $M$ . All implications (4.39)–(4.41) can be naturally extended on a jet space  $\mathcal{J}_{n,m}$  by using multi-indices technique.

The described universal scheme is applicable to prolongations of differential equations and group operators, and to classification of singularities of smooth maps, see [4], [9], [12], [13], [14].



# Bibliography

- [1] Andronov, A.A., Leontovich, E.A., Gordon, I.I., Mayer, A.G., *Theory of Bifurcations of Dynamic Systems on a Plane*, Moscow, Mir, 1967 (in Russian).
- [2] Atanasiu, Gh., Balan, V., Brinzei, N., Rahula, M., *Differential Geometrical Structures: Tangent bundles, Connections in the Bundles, Exponential Law in Jet Space*, Moscow, URSS, 2009 (in Russian).
- [3] Bröcker, T., Lander, L., *Differentiable Germs and Catastrophes*, Cambridge UP, 1975.
- [4] Cantwell, B.J., *Introduction to Symmetry Analysis*, Cambridge, 2002.
- [5] Diedonné, J.A., Carrell, J.B., *Invariant Theory. Old and New*, N-Y. London, 1974.
- [6] Ehresmann, Ch., *Catégories doubles et catégories structurées*, C.R. Acad. Sci., Paris, **256** (1958), 1198-1201.
- [7] Ehresmann, Ch., *Introduction a la théorie des structures infinitésimales et des pseudo-groupes de Lie*, in: *Geometrie Differentielle*, Colloq. Inter. du Centre Nat. de la Recherche Scientifique, Strasbourg, 1953, 97-110.
- [8] Hilbert, D., *Theory of Algebraic Invariants*, Cambridge UP, 1993.
- [9] Hill, J.M., *Differential Equations and Group Methods*, CRC Press, 1992.
- [10] Kobayashi, S., Nomizu, K., *Foundations of Differential Geometry*, Vol.I, Interscience Publishers, New York-London, 1963.
- [11] Kolář, I., Michor, P.W., Slovák, J., *Natural Operations in Differential Geometry*, Springer-Verlag, Berlin Heidelberg, 1993.
- [12] Krasil'shchik, I.S., Vinogradov, A.M., *Symmetries and Conservation Laws of Differential Equations of Mathematical Physics*, Trans. of Math. Monograph, 812, Providence, Amer. Math. Soc., 1999.
- [13] Olver, P.J., *Applications of Lie groups to Differential Equations*, Springer-Verlag, 1993.

- 
- [14] Ovsiannikov, L.V., *Group Analysis of Differential Equations*, N.-Y. Ac. Press, 1982.
- [15] Rahula, M., *New Problems in Differential Geometry*, WSP, 1993.
- [16] Rahula, M., *Vector Fields and Symmetries*, Tartu University Press, 2004 (in Russian).
- [17] Rahula, M., Retšnoi, V., *Adjoint representations and movements*, Proc. AGMP, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, Heidelberg, 2009, 161 - 170.
- [18] Rahula, M., Retšnoi, V., *Dual structures: floors and jets*, Proc. Intern. Geom. Center, **1(1-2)** (2008), 131-154 (in Russian).
- [19] Rahula, M., Retšnoi, V., *Total differentiation under jet composition*, Proc. AGMP, Journ. of Nonlin. Math. Ph., 2006, 102-109.
- [20] Retšnoi, V., *Existence theorems for commutative diagrams*, Lobachevskii Journal of Mathematics, **17** (2005), 211-228.
- [21] Rahula, M., Vašík, P., *A note on jet and geometric approach to higher order connections*, arXiv:1206.5583.
- [22] Rahula, M., Vašík, P., Voicu, N., *Tangent structures: sector-forms, jets and connections*, J. Phys.: Conf. Ser. 346 (2012) 012023.
- [23] Rossmann, W., *Lie Groups. An Introduction Through Linear Groups*. Oxford SP, 2002.
- [24] Schouten, J.A., Struik, D.J., *Einführung in die Neuren Methoden der Differentialgeometrie*, Noordhoff, Groningen, 1935. Russian transl.: *Introduction to New Methods of Differential geometry*, GONTI, M.-L., 1939.
- [25] Van Dyke, M., *An Album of Fluid Motion*, Stanford, Parabolic Press, 1982.
- [26] White, J.T., *The Method of Iterated Tangents with Applications in Local Riemannian Geometry*, Pitman Publ., 1982.

# Vektorväljad ja Lie rühma esitused

## Kokkuvõte

Käesoleva väitekirja uurimisobjektiks on vektorväli, mis on üks olulisematest mõistetest diferentsiaalgeomeetrias ja globaalanalüüsis ning mis leiab rakendust pideva keskkonna mehaanikas ja dünaamilistes süsteemides. Töös on uurimisel vektorvälja kolm omapära. Esiteks, vektorväli on diferentsiaaloperaator ja me tõlgendame vektorvälja liikumise stopp-kaadrina. Teiseks, vektorväli projitseerib muutkonna invariantide ruumi ja sellega kaasneb singulaarsuste klassifitseerimine. Kolmandaks, vektorväli võib ise olla projitseeritav ja see võimaldab teistest struktuuridest (näit. lõpmatute džettide ruumist) saada vajalikke invariante ja sümmeetriaid.

Väitekirja esimene peatükk sisaldab lühiülevaadet  $f$ -seotud tensoritest kahe vektorruumi vahelise lineaarkujutuse  $f$  korral ning nende tensorite põhiomadustest. Hiljem kasutatakse seda Lie tuletiste defineerimisel. Tutvustatakse vektorväljade ja diferentsiaalvormide põhiomadusi.

Väitekirja teises peatükis defineeritakse  $\varphi$ -seotud ja seejärel  $a$ -seotud tensorväljad sileda kujutuse  $\varphi$  ja difeomorfismi  $a$  korral. Tugenedes  $a$ -seotud tensorväljade mõistele defineeritakse tensorväljade (vektorväljad ja diferentsiaalvormid kaasaratud) Lie tuletised ning tuletatakse Lie diferentsiaalarvutuse põhivalemid mitteholonoomses (koordinaatidevabas) baasis (reeper + koreeper). Lie tuletiste abil kirjeldatakse, kuidas vektorvälja voos muutub mitteholonoomne baas (derivatsioonivalemid).

Teise peatüki viimases paragrahvis defineeritakse tensorväljade integreerimine. Siin vaadeldakse integreerimist kui Lie diferentseerimise pöördoperatsiooni. Nimelt, tavalise integreeritava funktsiooni määramata ja määratud integraali mõisted on laiendatud üldisema tensorvälja juhule, kus valemities esinevad Lie tuletised. Lihtsamatel juhtudel on antud tensorvälja integraali geomeetriline tõlgendus. Nimelt, on arvutatud nihete ja pöörete operaatorite integraalid pöörete voos tasandil ja ruumis.

Kolmas peatükk on pühendatud Lie rühma esituste teooriale. Selles peatükis on uurimisel Lie rühm  $G$  ja selle puutujarühm  $TG$ . Rühma  $TG$  toimet esitusruumis  $M$  kirjeldatakse üldistatud Leibnizi reegli abil. Esitatud materjal on sissejuhatavaks teoreetiliseks osaks artiklile [17], kus, kasutades infinitesimaalmeetodeid (S. Lie mõttes), on näidatud, kuidas lineaarrühm  $GL(n, \mathbb{R})$  toimib iseendal vasak- ja paremnihetega ning siseautomorfismidega (adjungeeritud esitus). Adjungeeritud esituse invariantideks on vastava maatriksi diagonaalmiinorite summad ning orbütideks vastavad kvadrikud. Selle artikli täistekst on lisatud väitekirja lõpus.

Väitekirja neljas peatükk põhineb artiklil [19]. Peatüki alguses uuritakse siledade kujutuste lõpmatute džettide ruumi  $\mathcal{J}_{n,m}$  struktuuri. Ruumis  $\mathcal{J}_{n,m}$  defineeritakse täisdiferentsiaaloperaatorid (TDO)  $D$  ja Cartan'i välisdiferentsiaalvormid  $\omega$ . TDO-id  $D$  on lineaarsed vektorväljad ning nende voog ja invariantid määratakse eksponentsiaalseadusega. Lähemalt uuritakse ruumide  $\mathcal{J}_{1,1}$ ,  $\mathcal{J}_{1,2}$ ,  $\mathcal{J}_{2,1}$ ,  $\mathcal{J}_{1,m}$  ja  $\mathcal{J}_{n,1}$  struktuuri.

Neljanda peatüki põhiteemaks on järmine probleem. On teada, et analoogiliselt protsessile, kuidas sile kujutus tekitab lõpmatu džeti, tekitab siledade kujutuste kompositsioon lõpmatute džettide kompositsiooni. Seoses sellega tekivad järgmised küsimused: kuidas defineerida lõpmatute džettide kompositsioon rekurrentse valemi abil nii, et definitsioon ei sõltuks konkreetsete kujutuste valikust, ja kuidas vastavad täisdiferentsiaaloperaatorid ja Cartan'i diferentsiaalvormid on seotud džettide kompositsioonil? Vastused püstitatud küsimustele on sõnastatud lausetena koos tõestustega. Tuletatud rekurrentsed valemid määravad lõpmatute džettide kompositsiooni suvaliste kujutuste puhul. Kahekordne kujutuste kompositsioon tekitab kahekordse džettide kompositsiooni ning ahelreegelit siledade kujutuste puhul on võimalik üle kanda lõpmatute džettide kompositsioonile. Kujutuste kompositsiooni assotsiatiivsus indutseerib džettide kompositsiooni assotsiatiivsuse. Difeomorfismide korral on võimalik defineerida vastava lõpmatu džeti pöörd džett.

# Index

- $\varphi$ -projectable vector field, 25
- $\varphi$ -related
  - 1-forms, 24
  - functions, 23
  - tensor fields, 24
  - vector fields, 24
- action of Lie group, 57
- adapted basis, 64
- adjoint representation, 59
- affinor, 18
- affinor field, 27
- antiderivative of tensor field, 44
- associativity of jet composition, 80
  
- canonical parameter, 21
- Cartan form, 65
- chain rule, 28, 74, 79
- composition of pure jets, 77
- covector field, 21
  
- definite integral of tensor field, 44
- derivation formulas, 38
- differential
  - of a function, 20
  - of a smooth map, 25
- effective action, 57
- exact representation, 58
- exponential law, 62, 83
- exterior
  - derivative, 21
  - differential form, 21
- flow, 20
  
- generalized Leibniz rule, 52
- generating function, 67
- group operator, 58
  
- hodograph, 48
- holonomic basis, 37
  
- indefinite integral of tensor field, 44
- integrable distribution, 71, 73
- invariant basis, 40, 66
- invariant of vector field, 21, 44
- invertible jet, 82
- isotropy group, 58
  
- Jacobi
  - identity, 35
  - matrix, 26
- jet space, 61
  
- Kronecker delta, 17
  
- Lie bracket, 20
- Lie derivative, 31
- Lie group, 53
- Lie group representation, 58
- Lie vector field, 67
- Lie-Maclaurin series, 32
  
- Maclaurin series, 21
- multi-index, 75
  
- natural basis, 37, 40, 64
- nonholonomic basis, 36
- nonholonomy object, 36
  
- orbit, 57
  
- pure jet, 61
  
- shift matrix, 62
- simply transitive action, 58
  
- tangent funktor, 53
- tangent group, 54

tensor, 18

total differentiation operator, 63

transitive action, 58

vector field, 20

wedge product, 21

**Attached original publication**

M. Rahula, V. Retšnoi,  
Adjoint representations and movements,  
Proc. AGMP, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, Heidelberg, 2009, 161 - 170.

The article is reprinted with the permission of copyright owner.

# Chapter 15

## Adjoint Representations and Movements

Maido Rahula and Vitali Retšnoi

**Abstract** The aim of this paper is to develop the theory of higher order movements by using the structure of multiple tangent bundles. In this context the meaning of invariants of polynomials and of matrices is explained. The connection with central and raw moments appearing in probability theory is established

### Introduction

Let  $M$  be a smooth manifold and  $b : M \rightarrow M$  be a smooth map. When a transformation (diffeomorphism)  $a : M \rightarrow M$  is given,  $b$  is transformed to  $\tilde{b} = aba^{-1}$  so that the following diagram commutes:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} M & \xrightarrow{b} & M \\ a \downarrow & & \downarrow a \\ M & \xrightarrow{\tilde{b}} & M \end{array}$$

Suppose  $G$  is a group of transformations of  $M$  and  $b \in G$ . Then one can speak about the interior automorphism and adjoint representation of  $G$ . In particular, given a vector field  $X$  and its flow  $a_t$ ,  $b$  is continuously transformed as follows:  $b \rightsquigarrow b_t = a_t b a_t^{-1}$ . Any other vector field  $Y$  is transformed to  $\tilde{Y} = T a_t Y$ , and the flow of  $Y$  is transformed according to the rule  $b_s \rightsquigarrow a_t b_s a_t^{-1}$ . Thus one can speak about a *movement of movement* and about *movements of higher orders*, or as we say movements in higher floors, see [4], [5], [8].

---

Maido Rahula, Vitali Retšnoi  
 Institute of Mathematics, University of Tartu, J. Liivi Str., 2-613, 50409 Tartu, Estonia,  
 e-mail: maido.rahula@ut.ee, vitali@ut.ee

## 15.1 Generalized Leibnitz Rule

Let  $M_1, M_2$  and  $M$  be smooth manifolds. The tangent functor  $T$  assigns to a Cartesian product  $M_1 \times M_2$  a vector space

$$T(M_1 \times M_2) = (TM_1 \times M_2) \otimes (M_1 \times TM_2),$$

and to a smooth map  $\lambda : M_1 \times M_2 \rightarrow M, (u, v) \mapsto w = u \cdot v$ , its tangent map

$$T\lambda : T(M_1 \times M_2) \rightarrow TM, \quad (u_1, v_1) \mapsto w_1 = u_1 \cdot v + u \cdot v_1.$$

There are two smooth maps

$$\begin{aligned} \lambda_v : M_1 &\rightarrow M, & u &\mapsto w = u \cdot v, & \forall v \in M_2, \\ \lambda_u : M_2 &\rightarrow M, & v &\mapsto w = u \cdot v, & \forall u \in M_1, \end{aligned}$$

associated with  $\lambda$ . Namely, two vectors  $u_1 \in T_u M_1$  and  $v_1 \in T_v M_2$  at  $u \in M_1$  and  $v \in M_2$ , respectively, are mapped into vectors  $T\lambda_v(u_1) = u_1 \cdot v$  and  $T\lambda_u(v_1) = u \cdot v_1$  at  $w \in M$ . The sum of these images is equal to the image of  $(u_1, v_1)$  under  $T\lambda$ :

$$w = u \cdot v \implies w_1 = u_1 \cdot v + u \cdot v_1. \quad (15.1)$$

This formula generalizes the ordinary *Leibnitz rule*.

Locally, (15.1) can be presented as the system

$$w^\rho \circ \lambda = \lambda^\rho(u^i, v^\alpha) \implies w_1^\rho = \frac{\partial \lambda^\rho}{\partial u^i} u_1^i + \frac{\partial \lambda^\rho}{\partial v^\alpha} v_1^\alpha,$$

where  $u^i, v^\alpha, w^\rho$  are coordinates of  $u, v, w$ , and  $u_1^i, v_1^\alpha, w_1^\rho$  are components of  $u_1, v_1, w_1$ , respectively, on corresponding coordinate neighborhoods  $U_1 \subset M_1, U_2 \subset M_2$  and  $U \subset M, i = 1, \dots, \dim M_1, \alpha = 1, \dots, \dim M_2, \rho = 1, \dots, \dim M$ .

## 15.2 Tangent Group

Let  $G$  be a Lie group with the composition law  $\gamma : (a, b) \mapsto c = ab$ . This group acts on itself by right and left translations:

$$\begin{aligned} r_b : G &\rightarrow G, & a &\mapsto ab, & \forall b \in G, \\ l_a : G &\rightarrow G, & b &\mapsto ab, & \forall a \in G. \end{aligned}$$

The tangent bundle (*first floor*)  $TG$  becomes automatically a Lie group with the composition law

$$T\gamma : TG \times TG \rightarrow TG, \quad (a_1, b_1) \mapsto c_1 = a_1 b + ab_1.$$

Two vectors  $a_1 \in T_a G$  and  $b_1 \in T_b G$  are mapped by  $T\gamma$  to the vector  $a_1 b + ab_1 = Tr_b(a_1) + Tl_a(b_1) \in T_c G$ :

$$c = ab \implies c_1 = a_1 b + ab_1. \quad (15.2)$$

The group  $TG$  is called a *tangent group* of  $G$ . The unit of  $TG$  is precisely the zero vector at the unit  $e \in G$ . The inverse element for  $a_1 \in T_a G$  is defined by

$$a_1^{-1} = -a^{-1} a_1 a^{-1} \in T_{a^{-1}} G.$$

Systematically applying left and right translations  $l_a$  and  $r_a$  to any vector  $e_1 \in T_e G$  one can obtain left-invariant and right-invariant vector fields  $ae_1$  and  $e_1 a$ , respectively. The interior automorphism  $A_a = l_a \circ r_a^{-1}$  yields the transformation  $T_e A_a : e_1 \mapsto ae_1 a^{-1}$  in  $T_e G$ . Let a basis (frame) be given in  $T_e G$ . Then there exists a homomorphism  $a \mapsto A(a)$  from  $G$  to the general linear group  $GL(\dim G, \mathbb{R})$  with center of  $G \subset C$  as a kernel. An adjoint representation of  $TG$  is defined as follows:

$$c = aba^{-1} \implies c_1 = (a_1 a^{-1})c - c(a_1 a^{-1}) + ab_1 a^{-1}. \quad (15.3)$$

For  $b_1 = 0$  this formula determines an action of  $TG$  on  $G$ , and for  $a_1 = 0$  – an action of  $G$  on the group  $TG$ .

With any one-parameter subgroup  $a_t$  of  $G$  we associate one-parameter groups of transformations  $r_{a_t}$ ,  $l_{a_t}$  and  $A_{a_t}$  of  $G$  that in their turn are generated by a left-invariant vector field  $X$ , a right-invariant vector field  $\tilde{X}$  and the field  $\tilde{X} - X$ , respectively, i.e.

$$r_{a_t} = \exp tX, \quad l_{a_t} = \exp t\tilde{X}, \quad A_{a_t} = \exp t(\tilde{X} - X).$$

This follows from the formulas

$$Xf = (f \circ r_{a_t})'_{t=0}, \quad \tilde{X}f = (f \circ l_{a_t})'_{t=0}, \quad (\tilde{X} - X)f = (f \circ A_{a_t})'_{t=0},$$

where  $f$  is an arbitrary function on  $G$ , and from the fact that left and right translations commute.

### 15.3 Linear Group $GL(2, \mathbb{R})$

Consider the linear group  $GL = GL(2, \mathbb{R})$  and its Lie algebra  $gl = gl(2, \mathbb{R})$ . Let  $A = \begin{pmatrix} a_1 & a_2 \\ a_3 & a_4 \end{pmatrix} \in GL$  and  $C = \begin{pmatrix} c_1 & c_2 \\ c_3 & c_4 \end{pmatrix} \in gl$ . The exponential map  $\kappa : gl \rightarrow GL$  takes each additive subgroup  $Ct, t \in \mathbb{R}$ , to the one-parameter subgroup  $e^{Ct}$ , called the exponential of  $Ct$ . The left-invariant basis  $(X_i, \omega^i)$  and right-invariant basis  $(\tilde{X}_i, \omega^i)$ , i.e. the corresponding fields of frames and coframes in  $GL$ , can be defined as follows:

$$\begin{pmatrix} X_1 & X_2 \\ X_3 & X_4 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} a_1 & a_3 \\ a_2 & a_4 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \partial_1 & \partial_2 \\ \partial_3 & \partial_4 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \begin{pmatrix} \omega^1 & \omega^2 \\ \omega^3 & \omega^4 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} a_1 & a_2 \\ a_3 & a_4 \end{pmatrix}^{-1} \begin{pmatrix} da_1 & da_2 \\ da_3 & da_4 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \tilde{X}_1 & \tilde{X}_2 \\ \tilde{X}_3 & \tilde{X}_4 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \partial_1 & \partial_2 \\ \partial_3 & \partial_4 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} a_1 & a_3 \\ a_2 & a_4 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \begin{pmatrix} \tilde{\omega}^1 & \tilde{\omega}^2 \\ \tilde{\omega}^3 & \tilde{\omega}^4 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} da_1 & da_2 \\ da_3 & da_4 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} a_1 & a_2 \\ a_3 & a_4 \end{pmatrix}^{-1},$$

where  $\partial_i = \frac{\partial}{\partial a_i}$ ,  $i = 1, 2, 3, 4$ .

Let  $GL$  acts on itself by interior automorphisms. Then there exist four basic operators  $Y_i = \tilde{X}_i - X_i$ ,  $i = 1, 2, 3, 4$ , that are corresponded to the adjoint representation of  $GL$ . Actually, they are linearly dependent:  $Y_1 + Y_4 = 0$ ,  $(a_1 - a_4)Y_1 + a_2Y_2 + a_3Y_3 = 0$ . Note that the functions

$$\det A = a_1a_4 - a_2a_3, \quad \text{tr } A = a_1 + a_2$$

are common invariants of  $Y_i$ ,  $i = 1, 2, 3, 4$ . Thus the integral distribution spanned by  $Y_i$  is two-dimensional and its integral surfaces are precisely two-dimensional quadrics (the family of hyperboloids). The operator in general form

$$Y = c_1Y_1 + c_2Y_2 + c_3Y_3 + c_4Y_4,$$

as a linear vector field in  $GL$ , determines the system of ODEs and the flow (see [5], p.49, [6]):

$$A' = CA - AC \implies A_t = e^{Ct}Ae^{-Ct}.$$

The corresponding table of commutators looks as follows:

$\nabla$	$Y_1$	$Y_2$	$Y_3$	$Y_4$
$Y_1$	0	$Y_2$	$-Y_3$	0
$Y_2$	$-Y_2$	0	$Y_1 - Y_4$	$Y_2$
$Y_3$	$Y_3$	$Y_4 - Y_1$	0	$Y_3$
$Y_4$	0	$-Y_2$	$Y_3$	0

It allows to describe the dragging of  $Y_i$  in the flow of  $Y$  (primes here denote the Lie derivative with respect to  $Y$ ):

$$\begin{pmatrix} Y_1 & Y_2 \\ Y_3 & Y_4 \end{pmatrix}' = \begin{pmatrix} Y_1 & Y_2 \\ Y_3 & Y_4 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} c_1 & c_2 \\ c_3 & c_4 \end{pmatrix} - \begin{pmatrix} c_1 & c_2 \\ c_3 & c_4 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} Y_1 & Y_2 \\ Y_3 & Y_4 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} Y_1 & Y_2 \\ Y_3 & Y_4 \end{pmatrix}'' = \text{tr } C \begin{pmatrix} Y_1 & Y_2 \\ Y_3 & Y_4 \end{pmatrix}',$$

$$\text{tr } C \neq 0 \implies \begin{pmatrix} Y_1 & Y_2 \\ Y_3 & Y_4 \end{pmatrix}'_t = \frac{e^{t \text{tr } C} - 1}{\text{tr } C} \begin{pmatrix} Y_1 & Y_2 \\ Y_3 & Y_4 \end{pmatrix}' + \begin{pmatrix} Y_1 & Y_2 \\ Y_3 & Y_4 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\text{tr } C = 0 \implies \begin{pmatrix} Y_1 & Y_2 \\ Y_3 & Y_4 \end{pmatrix}'_t = t \begin{pmatrix} Y_1 & Y_2 \\ Y_3 & Y_4 \end{pmatrix}' + \begin{pmatrix} Y_1 & Y_2 \\ Y_3 & Y_4 \end{pmatrix}.$$

**Proposition 15.1.** For each operator  $\frac{\partial}{\partial c_i}$ ,  $i = 1, 2, 3, 4$ , in  $gl$  there is defined a one-parameter subgroup of  $GL$  such that there are operators  $X_i$ ,  $\tilde{X}_i$  and  $Y_i$ ,  $i = 1, 2, 3, 4$ ,

associated with it and induced by the corresponding left and right translations, and interior automorphisms, respectively:

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\partial}{\partial c_1} &\rightsquigarrow X_1 = a_1\partial_1 + a_3\partial_3, & \tilde{X}_1 &= a_1\partial_1 + a_2\partial_2, & Y_1 &= a_2\partial_2 - a_3\partial_3; \\ \frac{\partial}{\partial c_2} &\rightsquigarrow X_2 = a_1\partial_2 + a_3\partial_4, & \tilde{X}_2 &= a_3\partial_1 + a_4\partial_2, & Y_2 &= a_3(\partial_1 - \partial_4) - (a_1 - a_4)\partial_2; \\ \frac{\partial}{\partial c_3} &\rightsquigarrow X_3 = a_2\partial_1 + a_4\partial_3, & \tilde{X}_3 &= a_1\partial_3 + a_2\partial_4, & Y_3 &= -a_2(\partial_1 - \partial_4) + (a_1 - a_4)\partial_3; \\ \frac{\partial}{\partial c_4} &\rightsquigarrow X_4 = a_2\partial_2 + a_4\partial_4, & \tilde{X}_4 &= a_3\partial_3 + a_4\partial_4, & Y_4 &= -a_2\partial_2 + a_3\partial_3. \end{aligned}$$

The proof of this proposition is based on the exponential map  $\kappa$ .

## 15.4 The Operator of Center

Consider the vector field

$$P = \frac{\partial}{\partial c_1} + \frac{\partial}{\partial c_4},$$

which corresponds to the center of the Lie group  $gl$ . The image of  $P$  under  $T\kappa$  is the homothety operator

$$T\kappa P = a_1\partial_1 + a_2\partial_2 + a_3\partial_3 + a_4\partial_4$$

in  $GL$ . Let  $s = \frac{1}{2} \text{tr } C$  be the canonical parameter of  $P$ . Then using the implication  $U' = CU \Rightarrow U_t = e^{Ct}U \Rightarrow I = e^{-Cs}U$ , see [5], p.49, [6], we obtain its flow and three basic invariants of  $P$ :

$$C' = E \implies C_t = C + tE \implies I = C - sE,$$

where  $E$  is the unit matrix. Define the projection  $\pi : gl \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^3$  by

$$\begin{cases} x \circ \pi = \frac{1}{2}(c_1 - c_4), \\ y \circ \pi = c_2, \\ z \circ \pi = c_3. \end{cases}$$

Thus  $gl$  is projected by  $\pi$  onto the  $xyz$  space of invariants of  $P$ . Using the fact that  $\text{tr } I = 0$  together with  $\det e^C = e^{\text{tr } C}$  we obtain  $\det e^I = 1$ . It means that the  $xyz$  space is the tangent space to the subgroup of matrices with determinant 1. From

$$P(\det C) = \text{tr } C, \quad P^2(\det C) = P(\text{tr } C) = 2$$

it follows that  $\det C$  behaves in the flow of  $P$  as a quadratic polynomial on  $t$  and  $\text{tr } C$  as a linear one, i.e.

$$(\det C)_t = \det C + \operatorname{tr} C \cdot t + t^2, \quad (\operatorname{tr} C)_t = \operatorname{tr} C + 2t.$$

The substitution of  $t = -s$  into  $(\det C)_t$  gives us the important invariant

$$\Delta = \frac{1}{4}(\operatorname{tr}^2 C - 4 \det C).$$

After regrouping of terms we get  $\Delta = (x^2 + yz) \circ \pi$ . Note that  $4\Delta$  is the discriminant of the quadratic polynomial  $(\det C)_t$ . The eigenvalues of  $C$  are equal up to a sign to the roots of the polynomial  $(\det C)_t$ . Consider the dragging of a hyper-quadratic  $\det C = k$ ,  $k \in \mathbb{R}$ , along the flow of  $P$  in  $gl \cong \mathbb{R}^4$ . Then we obtain a one-parameter family of hyper-quadratics defined by  $(\det C)_t = k$ . The intersection of  $\det C = k$  with the plane  $\operatorname{tr} C = 0$  corresponds to the characteristic which consists of points at that the trajectories of  $P$  are tangent to  $\det C = k$ . The image of this intersection in  $xyz$  space is a hyperboloid  $x^2 + yz = -k$ , which is either hyperboloid of one sheet ( $k < 0$ ) or two sheets ( $k > 0$ ), or the light cone ( $k = 0$ ). The envelope of the family of surfaces is defined by  $\Delta = -k$ , which is the projecting cylinder with the trajectories of  $P$  as generating lines tangent to the characteristic. One can imagine an illumination of the surface  $\det C = k$  along the trajectories of  $P$  and a shadow on the  $xyz$ -screen, the border of which is precisely the hyperboloid  $x^2 + yz = -k$ . In this case we deal with the cusp singularity of the first type called *fold*, see [1], p.157.

The hyperboloids  $x^2 + yz = \text{const}$  in  $xyz$  space are precisely the orbits of a generalized group of rotations (see [5], p.77) with operators

$$\tilde{Y}_1 = y \frac{\partial}{\partial y} - z \frac{\partial}{\partial z}, \quad \tilde{Y}_2 = z \frac{\partial}{\partial x} - 2x \frac{\partial}{\partial y}, \quad \tilde{Y}_3 = -y \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + 2x \frac{\partial}{\partial z}.$$

Here  $\tilde{Y}_2$  and  $\tilde{Y}_3$  have parabolic flows and  $\tilde{Y}_1$  has a hyperbolic one. The field  $\tilde{Y}_1$  is an *infinitesimal symmetry* for  $\tilde{Y}_2$  and  $\tilde{Y}_3$ . This way we have described the structure of the quotient group  $G_1 = G/Z$ .

## 15.5 Discriminant Parabola

Define the map  $\zeta : gl \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^2$  by  $\begin{cases} u \circ \zeta = \frac{1}{2} \det C, \\ u' \circ \zeta = \frac{1}{2} \operatorname{tr} C, \end{cases}$  where  $(u, u')$  denote the coordinates in  $\mathbb{R}^2$ . The operator  $P$  is projected by  $T\zeta$  to the vector field  $T\zeta P = u' \frac{\partial}{\partial u} + \frac{\partial}{\partial u'}$ . Thus the flow  $C_t = C + tE$  of  $P$  is mapped by  $\zeta$  to the flow of  $T\zeta P$  determined by the system

$$\begin{cases} u_t = u + u't + \frac{t^2}{2}, \\ u'_t = u' + t. \end{cases}$$

From  $((u')^2 - 2u) \circ \zeta = \Delta$  it follows that the discriminant of the quadratic function  $u_t$  is  $\zeta$ -related to the invariant  $\Delta$ . Being mapped by  $\zeta$ , the generating lines of the cylinder  $\Delta = 0$  lay down onto the *discriminant parabola*  $(u')^2 - 2u = 0$  in  $\mathbb{R}^2$ .

The classification of linear flows in dimension 2 takes place in the  $uu'$  plane with respect to the discriminant parabola, see [2], p.86, [5], p.73. From  $U' = CU \Rightarrow U_t = e^{Ct}U$  it follows that a linear flow is determined by the exponential  $e^{Ct}$ . The eigenvalues of  $C$  satisfy the quadratic equation

$$\lambda^2 - \text{tr } C \cdot \lambda + \det C = 0.$$

Depending on the sign of  $\Delta$ , the eigenvalues may be real:  $\lambda_{1,2} = \alpha \pm \beta$ , or complex conjugate:  $\lambda_{1,2} = \alpha \pm i\beta$ , or equal:  $\lambda_1 = \lambda_2 = \alpha$ , where  $\alpha, \beta \in \mathbb{R}$  are given by

$$\text{tr } C = \lambda_1 + \lambda_2 = 2\alpha, \quad \det C = \lambda_1 \lambda_2 = \alpha^2 \pm \beta^2.$$

Here the plus sign corresponds to the case of complex roots and minus to the case of real ones. Thus

$$\Delta = \text{tr}^2 C - 4 \det C = (\lambda_1 - \lambda_2)^2 = \mp 4\beta^2$$

and  $e^{Ct}$  depends on the sign of  $\Delta$  as follows:

$$e^{Ct} = \begin{cases} e^{\alpha t} \left[ E \cos \beta t + (C - \alpha E) \frac{\sin \beta t}{\beta} \right], & \text{if } \Delta < 0, \\ e^{\alpha t} \left[ E \cosh \beta t + (C - \alpha E) \frac{\sinh \beta t}{\beta} \right], & \text{if } \Delta > 0, \\ e^{\alpha t} [E + (C - \alpha E)t], & \text{if } \Delta = 0. \end{cases}$$

The various possible flow patterns can be summarized as follows:

$\Delta < 0, \det C < 0$  - $\checkmark$ -elliptic flow with focuses;

$\Delta < 0, \det C > 0$  - $\checkmark$ hyperbolic flow with saddles;

$\Delta > 0$   $\checkmark$ -hyperbolic knots;

$\Delta = 0$  - $\checkmark$ parabolic knots.

Depending on the sign of  $\alpha$  the knots and focuses may be stable ( $\alpha < 0$ ) or unstable ( $\alpha > 0$ ).

## 15.6 Relations to Moments in Probability Theory

Consider the raw and central moments

$$\nu_k = EX^k, \quad \mu_k = E(X - EX)^k,$$

where  $X$  is a random variable and  $E$  denotes the expectation value. The central moments  $\mu_k, k = 1, 2, \dots$ , can be expressed in terms of  $\nu_k$ . The first few cases are given by

$$\begin{aligned}
\mu_1 &= 0, \\
\mu_2 &= v_2 - v_1^2, \\
\mu_3 &= v_3 - 3v_2v_1 + 2v_1^3, \\
\mu_4 &= v_4 - 4v_3v_1 + 6v_2v_1^2 - 3v_1^4, \\
&\vdots
\end{aligned}$$

Let us show for  $k = 2, 3, 4$  that if we identify (up to a constant multiplier) the coefficients in  $u_t$  with raw moments, then the invariants of  $u_t$  agree with the central ones.

**The case  $k = 2$ .** Denote

$$\begin{aligned}
u_t &= \frac{1}{2}E(X+t)^2, & u &= \frac{1}{2}EX^2 = \frac{1}{2}v_2, \\
u'_t &= E(X+t), & u' &= EX = v_1.
\end{aligned}$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned}
u_t &= u + u't + \frac{t^2}{2}, \\
u'_t &= u' + t.
\end{aligned}$$

The substitution  $t = -u'$  gives us the fiber invariant that is equal (up to the coefficient) to the central moment  $\mu_2$ :

$$\Delta = u - \frac{1}{2}(u')^2, \quad \Delta = \frac{1}{2}\mu_2.$$

**The case  $k = 3$ .** Denote

$$\begin{aligned}
u_t &= \frac{1}{3!}E(X+t)^3, & u &= \frac{1}{3!}EX^3 = \frac{1}{3!}v_3, \\
u'_t &= \frac{1}{2}E(X+t)^2, & u' &= \frac{1}{2}EX^2 = \frac{1}{2}v_2, \\
u''_t &= E(X+t), & u'' &= EX = v_1.
\end{aligned}$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned}
u_t &= u + u't + u''\frac{t^2}{2} + \frac{t^3}{3!}, \\
u'_t &= u' + u''t + \frac{t^2}{2}, \\
u''_t &= u'' + t.
\end{aligned}$$

The substitution  $t = -u''$  gives us two fiber invariants equal (up to the coefficients) to the central moments  $\mu_3$  and  $\mu_2$ , respectively:

$$\begin{aligned} i_0 &= u - u'u'' + \frac{1}{3}(u'')^3, & i_0 &= \frac{1}{3!}\mu_3, \\ i_1 &= u' - \frac{1}{2}(u'')^2, & i_1 &= \frac{1}{2}\mu_2. \end{aligned}$$

Note that the cubic discriminant of  $u_t$  expressed in terms of  $i_0$  and  $i_1$  is

$$I = (3i_0)^2 + (2i_1)^3.$$

**The case  $k = 4$ .** Denote

$$\begin{aligned} u_t &= \frac{1}{4!}E(X+t)^4, & u &= \frac{1}{4!}EX^4 = \frac{1}{4!}v_4, \\ u'_t &= \frac{1}{3!}E(X+t)^3, & u' &= \frac{1}{3!}EX^3 = \frac{1}{3!}v_3, \\ u''_t &= \frac{1}{2}E(X+t)^2, & u'' &= \frac{1}{2}EX^2 = \frac{1}{2}v_2, \\ u'''_t &= E(X+t), & u''' &= EX = v_1. \end{aligned}$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned} u_t &= u + u't + u''\frac{t^2}{2} + u'''\frac{t^3}{3!} + \frac{t^4}{4!}, \\ u'_t &= u' + u''t + u'''\frac{t^2}{2} + \frac{t^3}{3!}, \\ u''_t &= u'' + u'''t + \frac{t^2}{2}, \\ u'''_t &= u''' + t. \end{aligned}$$

The substitution  $t = -u'''$  gives us three fiber invariants  $I_0, I_1, I_2$  equal (up to the coefficients) to the central moments  $\mu_4, \mu_3$  and  $\mu_2$ , respectively:

$$\begin{aligned} I_0 &= u - u'u''' + \frac{1}{2}u''(u''')^2 - \frac{1}{8}(u''')^4, & I_0 &= \frac{1}{4!}\mu_4, \\ I_1 &= u' - u''u''' + \frac{1}{3}(u''')^3, & I_1 &= \frac{1}{3!}\mu_3, \\ I_2 &= u'' - \frac{1}{2}(u''')^2, & I_2 &= \frac{1}{2}\mu_2. \end{aligned}$$

These three cases are united by the common scheme (*exponential law*)

$$U' = CU \implies U_t = e^{Ct}U \implies I = e^{-Ct}U$$

for calculating invariants of total differentiation operator

$$D = \frac{\partial}{\partial t} + u' \frac{\partial}{\partial u} + u'' \frac{\partial}{\partial u'} + u''' \frac{\partial}{\partial u''} + \dots,$$

taking into account  $u' = 1, u'' = 1, u''' = 1, \dots$ , respectively, see [5], p.49, [6].

## 15.7 Conclusion

In the previous section we have shown that the central moments from probability theory are invariants of polynomials given by the raw moments. The analogous situation can be observed with moments appearing in mechanics. For instance, the statistic moment in mechanics corresponds to the raw moment  $v_1 = EX$ , the moment of inertia to the central moment  $\mu_2 = E(X - EX)^2$  (dispersion) and so on. Rewrite the discriminant of the quadratic function  $u_t$  in the form  $\Delta = uu'' - \frac{1}{2}(u')^2$ , and suppose that  $u, u'$  and  $u''$  denote initial path, velocity and acceleration, respectively. Then the first summand in  $\Delta$  is understood as a potential energy and the second one as a kinetic energy. Thus the equality  $\Delta' = 0$  presents the conservation law of energy.

Any matrix  $C$  is understood as a linear element of movement. Any perturbation of a movement leads to an interior automorphism of  $C$ . The coefficients appearing in Hamilton-Cayley formula for  $C$  gives us the matrix invariants under interior automorphisms, including  $\det C$  and  $\text{tr } C$ . The invariants of the next perturbation caused by the vector field  $P$  (or  $D$  after the map  $\zeta$ ) are precisely the discriminant  $\Delta$  in dimension 2 ( $k = 2$ ) and the discriminant  $I$  in dimension 3 ( $k = 3$ ), and so on.

In general, a tangent vector as an element of a tangent bundle  $TM$  of a manifold  $M$  is understood as a stop-frame of a movement of order 1, and an element of a  $k$ -th order tangent bundle  $T^kM$  as a stop-frame of a movement of order  $k$ .

## References

1. Th.Bröker, L.Lander, *Differentiable Germs and Catastrophes*, Cambridge UP, 1975.
2. B.J.Cantwell, *Introduction to Symmetry Analysis*, Cambridge UP, 2002.
3. M.G.Kendall, A.Stuart, *The Advanced Theory of Statistics, 1, Distribution Theory*, London, 1966.
4. M.Rahula, *New Problems in Differential Geometry*, WSP, 1993.
5. M.Rahula, *Vector Fields and Symmetries*, Tartu, 2004 (in Russian).
6. M.Rahula, V.Retšnoi, Total Differentiation Under Jet Composition, *Proc. of AGMF, Jour. of Nonlin. Math. Ph.*, 2006, pp.102-109.
7. M.Rahula, Les invariants des mouvements, *Proc. of the 4-th Intern. Colloquium of Math. in Engenering and Numerical Physics*, Geometry Balkan Press, Bucharest, Pomania, 2007, 145-153.
8. J.E.White, *The Methot of Iterated Tangents with Applications in Local Reimannian Geometry*, Pitman APP, 1982.

# Curriculum vitae

NAME: Vitali Retšnoi  
DATE OF BIRTH: 11.04.1977  
CITIZENSHIP: Estonian  
PHONE: (+372) 5552 4140  
E-MAIL: vitali@ut.ee

## EDUCATION:

2010 - 2012 University of Tartu, Faculty of Mathematics and  
Computer Science, doctoral studies  
2003 - 2008 University of Tartu, Faculty of Mathematics and  
Computer Science, doctoral studies  
2001 - 2003 University of Tartu, Faculty of Mathematics and  
Computer Science, master studies,  
M.Sc. in mathematics 2003  
1996 - 2001 University of Tartu, Faculty of Mathematics and  
Computer Science, bachelor studies,  
B.Sc. in mathematics 2001  
1984 - 1995 Tartu Pushkin Gymnasium

## EMPLOYMENT:

2010 - TTK University of Applied Sciences,  
lecturer of mathematics  
2006 - 2007 Tartu Vocational Education Centre,  
teacher of mathematics

SCIENTIFIC INTEREST: Differential geometry and its applications

# Elulookirjeldus

NIMI: Vitali Retšnoi  
SÜNNIAEG: 11.04.1977  
KODAKONDSUS: Eesti  
TELEFON: 5552 4140  
E-POST: vitali@ut.ee

HARIDUSTEE:  
2010 - 2012 Tartu Ülikool, matemaatika-informaatikateaduskond, doktoriõpe  
2003 - 2008 Tartu Ülikool, matemaatika-informaatikateaduskond, doktoriõpe  
2001 - 2003 Tartu Ülikool, matemaatika-informaatikateaduskond, magistriõpe, M.Sc. matemaatika erialal 2003  
1996 - 2001 Tartu Ülikool, matemaatika-informaatikateaduskond, bakalaureuseõpe, B.Sc. matemaatika erialal 2001  
1984 - 1995 Tartu Puškini gümnaasium

TEENISTUSKÄIK  
2010 - Tallinna Tehnikakõrgkool, matemaatika lektor  
2006 - 2007 Tartu Kutsehariduskeskus, matemaatika õpetaja

TEADUSLIKUD HUVID: Diferentsiaalgeomeetria ja selle rakendused

## DISSERTATIONES MATHEMATICAE UNIVERSITATIS TARTUENSIS

1. **Mati Heinloo.** The design of nonhomogeneous spherical vessels, cylindrical tubes and circular discs. Tartu, 1991, 23 p.
2. **Boris Komrakov.** Primitive actions and the Sophus Lie problem. Tartu, 1991, 14 p.
3. **Jaak Heinloo.** Phenomenological (continuum) theory of turbulence. Tartu, 1992, 47 p.
4. **Ants Tauts.** Infinite formulae in intuitionistic logic of higher order. Tartu, 1992, 15 p.
5. **Tarmo Soomere.** Kinetic theory of Rossby waves. Tartu, 1992, 32 p.
6. **Jüri Majak.** Optimization of plastic axisymmetric plates and shells in the case of Von Mises yield condition. Tartu, 1992, 32 p.
7. **Ants Aasma.** Matrix transformations of summability and absolute summability fields of matrix methods. Tartu, 1993, 32 p.
8. **Helle Hein.** Optimization of plastic axisymmetric plates and shells with piece-wise constant thickness. Tartu, 1993, 28 p.
9. **Toomas Kiho.** Study of optimality of iterated Lavrentiev method and its generalizations. Tartu, 1994, 23 p.
10. **Arne Kokk.** Joint spectral theory and extension of non-trivial multiplicative linear functionals. Tartu, 1995, 165 p.
11. **Toomas Lepikult.** Automated calculation of dynamically loaded rigid-plastic structures. Tartu, 1995, 93 p, (in Russian).
12. **Sander Hannus.** Parametrical optimization of the plastic cylindrical shells by taking into account geometrical and physical nonlinearities. Tartu, 1995, 74 p, (in Russian).
13. **Sergei Tupailo.** Hilbert's epsilon-symbol in predicative subsystems of analysis. Tartu, 1996, 134 p.
14. **Enno Saks.** Analysis and optimization of elastic-plastic shafts in torsion. Tartu, 1996, 96 p.
15. **Valdis Laan.** Pullbacks and flatness properties of acts. Tartu, 1999, 90 p.
16. **Märt Pöldvere.** Subspaces of Banach spaces having Phelps' uniqueness property. Tartu, 1999, 74 p.
17. **Jelena Ausekle.** Compactness of operators in Lorentz and Orlicz sequence spaces. Tartu, 1999, 72 p.
18. **Krista Fischer.** Structural mean models for analyzing the effect of compliance in clinical trials. Tartu, 1999, 124 p.

19. **Helger Lipmaa.** Secure and efficient time-stamping systems. Tartu, 1999, 56 p.
20. **Jüri Lember.** Consistency of empirical k-centres. Tartu, 1999, 148 p.
21. **Ella Puman.** Optimization of plastic conical shells. Tartu, 2000, 102 p.
22. **Kaili Müürisep.** Eesti keele arvutigrammatika: süntaks. Tartu, 2000, 107 lk.
23. **Varmo Vene.** Categorical programming with inductive and coinductive types. Tartu, 2000, 116 p.
24. **Olga Sokratova.**  $\Omega$ -rings, their flat and projective acts with some applications. Tartu, 2000, 120 p.
25. **Maria Zeltser.** Investigation of double sequence spaces by soft and hard analytical methods. Tartu, 2001, 154 p.
26. **Ernst Tungel.** Optimization of plastic spherical shells. Tartu, 2001, 90 p.
27. **Tiina Puolakainen.** Eesti keele arvutigrammatika: morfoloogiline ühestamine. Tartu, 2001, 138 p.
28. **Rainis Haller.**  $M(r,s)$ -inequalities. Tartu, 2002, 78 p.
29. **Jan Villemson.** Size-efficient interval time stamps. Tartu, 2002, 82 p.
30. **Eno Tõnisson.** Solving of expression manipulation exercises in computer algebra systems. Tartu, 2002, 92 p.
31. **Mart Abel.** Structure of Gelfand-Mazur algebras. Tartu, 2003. 94 p.
32. **Vladimir Kuchmei.** Affine completeness of some ockham algebras. Tartu, 2003. 100 p.
33. **Olga Dunajeva.** Asymptotic matrix methods in statistical inference problems. Tartu 2003. 78 p.
34. **Mare Tarang.** Stability of the spline collocation method for volterra integro-differential equations. Tartu 2004. 90 p.
35. **Tatjana Nahtman.** Permutation invariance and reparameterizations in linear models. Tartu 2004. 91 p.
36. **Märt Möls.** Linear mixed models with equivalent predictors. Tartu 2004. 70 p.
37. **Kristiina Hakk.** Approximation methods for weakly singular integral equations with discontinuous coefficients. Tartu 2004, 137 p.
38. **Meelis Käärrik.** Fitting sets to probability distributions. Tartu 2005, 90 p.
39. **Inga Parts.** Piecewise polynomial collocation methods for solving weakly singular integro-differential equations. Tartu 2005, 140 p.
40. **Natalia Saealle.** Convergence and summability with speed of functional series. Tartu 2005, 91 p.
41. **Tanel Kaart.** The reliability of linear mixed models in genetic studies. Tartu 2006, 124 p.
42. **Kadre Torn.** Shear and bending response of inelastic structures to dynamic load. Tartu 2006, 142 p.

43. **Kristel Mikkor.** Uniform factorisation for compact subsets of Banach spaces of operators. Tartu 2006, 72 p.
44. **Darja Saveljeva.** Quadratic and cubic spline collocation for Volterra integral equations. Tartu 2006, 117 p.
45. **Kristo Heero.** Path planning and learning strategies for mobile robots in dynamic partially unknown environments. Tartu 2006, 123 p.
46. **Annely Mürk.** Optimization of inelastic plates with cracks. Tartu 2006. 137 p.
47. **Annemai Raidjõe.** Sequence spaces defined by modulus functions and superposition operators. Tartu 2006, 97 p.
48. **Olga Panova.** Real Gelfand-Mazur algebras. Tartu 2006, 82 p.
49. **Härmel Nestra.** Iteratively defined transfinite trace semantics and program slicing with respect to them. Tartu 2006, 116 p.
50. **Margus Pihlak.** Approximation of multivariate distribution functions. Tartu 2007, 82 p.
51. **Ene Käärrik.** Handling dropouts in repeated measurements using copulas. Tartu 2007, 99 p.
52. **Artur Sepp.** Affine models in mathematical finance: an analytical approach. Tartu 2007, 147 p.
53. **Marina Issakova.** Solving of linear equations, linear inequalities and systems of linear equations in interactive learning environment. Tartu 2007, 170 p.
54. **Kaja Sõstra.** Restriction estimator for domains. Tartu 2007, 104 p.
55. **Kaarel Kaljurand.** Attempto controlled English as a Semantic Web language. Tartu 2007, 162 p.
56. **Mart Anton.** Mechanical modeling of IPMC actuators at large deformations. Tartu 2008, 123 p.
57. **Evely Leetma.** Solution of smoothing problems with obstacles. Tartu 2009, 81 p.
58. **Ants Kaasik.** Estimating ruin probabilities in the Cramér-Lundberg model with heavy-tailed claims. Tartu 2009, 139 p.
59. **Reimo Palm.** Numerical Comparison of Regularization Algorithms for Solving Ill-Posed Problems. Tartu 2010, 105 p.
60. **Indrek Zolk.** The commuting bounded approximation property of Banach spaces. Tartu 2010, 107 p.
61. **Jüri Reimand.** Functional analysis of gene lists, networks and regulatory systems. Tartu 2010, 153 p.
62. **Ahti Peder.** Superpositional Graphs and Finding the Description of Structure by Counting Method. Tartu 2010, 87 p.
63. **Marek Kolk.** Piecewise Polynomial Collocation for Volterra Integral Equations with Singularities. Tartu 2010, 134 p.

64. **Vesal Vojdani.** Static Data Race Analysis of Heap-Manipulating C Programs. Tartu 2010, 137 p.
65. **Larissa Roots.** Free vibrations of stepped cylindrical shells containing cracks. Tartu 2010, 94 p.
66. **Mark Fišel.** Optimizing Statistical Machine Translation via Input Modification. Tartu 2011, 104 p.
67. **Margus Niitsoo.** Black-box Oracle Separation Techniques with Applications in Time-stamping. Tartu 2011, 174 p.
68. **Olga Liivapuu.** Graded  $q$ -differential algebras and algebraic models in noncommutative geometry. Tartu 2011, 112 p.
69. **Aleksei Lissitsin.** Convex approximation properties of Banach spaces. Tartu 2011, 107 p.
70. **Lauri Tart.** Morita equivalence of partially ordered semigroups. Tartu 2011, 101 p.
71. **Siim Karus.** Maintainability of XML Transformations. Tartu 2011, 142 p.
72. **Margus Treumuth.** A Framework for Asynchronous Dialogue Systems: Concepts, Issues and Design Aspects. Tartu 2011, 95 p.
73. **Dmitri Lepp.** Solving simplification problems in the domain of exponents, monomials and polynomials in interactive learning environment T-algebra. Tartu 2011, 202 p.
74. **Meelis Kull.** Statistical enrichment analysis in algorithms for studying gene regulation. Tartu 2011, 151 p.
75. **Nadežda Bazunova.** Differential calculus  $d^3 = 0$  on binary and ternary associative algebras. Tartu 2011, 99 p.
76. **Natalja Lepik.** Estimation of domains under restrictions built upon generalized regression and synthetic estimators. Tartu 2011, 133 p.
77. **Bingsheng Zhang.** Efficient cryptographic protocols for secure and private remote databases. Tartu 2011, 206 p.
78. **Reina Uba.** Merging business process models. Tartu 2011, 166 p.
79. **Uuno Puus.** Structural performance as a success factor in software development projects – Estonian experience. Tartu 2012, 106 p.
80. **Marje Johanson.**  $M(r, s)$ -ideals of compact operators. Tartu 2012, 103 p.
81. **Georg Singer.** Web search engines and complex information needs. Tartu 2012, 218 p.